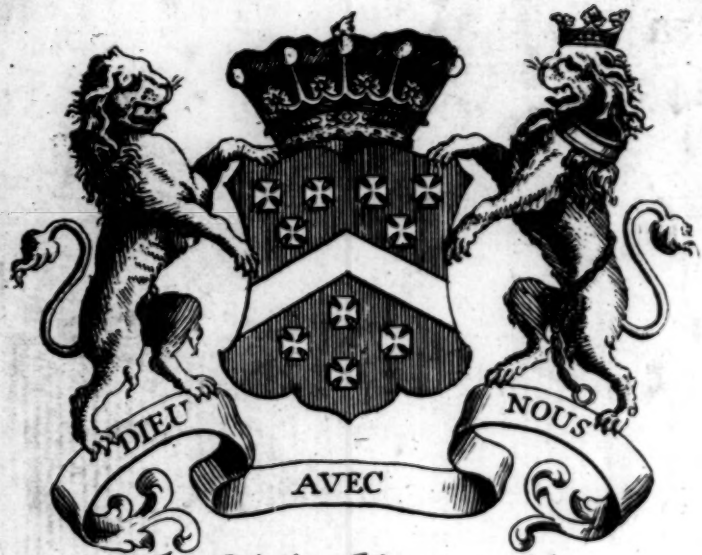
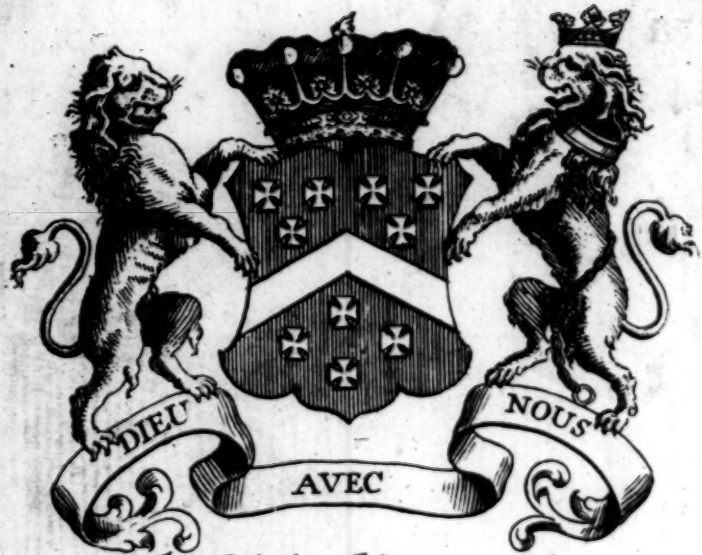


The Right Honourable
Augustus Earl of Berkeley
Spring Gardens London



The Right Honourable
Augustus Earl of Berkeley
Spring Gardens London

1261 2. de. 12.

THE

HISTORY

OF

BETTY BARNES.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed for D. WILSON and T. DURHAM,
at Plato's Head, in the Strand.

MDCCLIII.

THE HISTORY OF REPTILES.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON:

Printed for D. Wilson and T. Durham,
at Plato's Head, in the Strand.

MDCCLXIII.

THE HISTORY OF BETTY BARNES.

BOOK I.

CHAP. I.

The high misdemeanor of being poor. The compassion of parish officers, and charity of a fine lady. A birth, a death, and a love story.

MY heroine has neither birth nor titles to render her illustrious; she was the child of a labouring man in a little village in Yorkshire. If honesty and benevolence of heart could have exempted this poor family from the worst of misfortunes, she had not drawn her first breath in so deplorable a place as a barn. But her unhappy father being weak enough to be bound for a worthless brother, was obliged to leave his wife when big with child.

THIS poor creature, the humane, the compaſſionate, the tender-hearted, officers of the pariſh, fond of imitating their betters in great towns, drove from her habitation, alledging that as ſhe had not been there a year, ſhe had no right to become chargeable. In vain did ſhe plead the impoſſibility of her travelling in that condition; they inſiſted on her removal.

THUS diſtreſſed ſhe was forced to attempt a journey of thirty miles to the place where her huſband was born; but before ſhe had, with weary foot ſteps, half accompliſhed the taſk, nature's ſtrongeſt pains obliged her to ſtop. As no houſe would receive her, ſhe with much importunity gained leave of the ſervants of a man of fortune to lie in the barn; here ſhe experienced, for the firſt time, ſince the departure of her huſband, ſomething of the humanity of her fellow-creatures, the good women who were making hay for the ſquire being all ready to aſſiſt her, and in ſpite of all her ſorrow and fatigues ſhe was delivered of a fine girl, who is the ſubject of the following hiſtory.

ON the birth of this child, the good natured creatures who had themſelves contributed to help the poor woman, applied, by the medium of her maid, to Mrs. Seward, the ſquire's lady for ſome ſmall aſ-

ſiſtance,

ſiſtance; but they were repulſed with great diſdain: Yet this did not proceed from the good lady's being altogether void of compaſſion, it having been obſerved ſhe had been exceeding kind to a footman who lay long under a conſumption, of which he was taken ill ſoon after he came into the family. However, tho' the miſtreſs was not to be moved in favour of this poor creature, every ſervant in the houſe gave her ſomething, and the mother and child ſeemed to be in a fair way of doing well, when unhappily the cries of the infant reached the ears of Mr. Seward the maſter of the houſe, who had been abſent till the third day after its birth.

THIS gentleman inquiring of a ſervant who attended at breakfaſt the reaſon of this unuſual noiſe, was anſwered in the following manner: "Oh Sir! it is a poor crea-
"ture's child in our barn; it was born
"there but laſt Saturday; the maids ſay it
"is the ſweeteſt baby that ever was ſeen;
"but I don't wonder at that, for I am
"ſure the mother, tho' ſhe was ſick when
"I ſaw her, put me in mind of the angel
"in the picture I have heard your worſhip
"praiſe ſo much." Artleſs as this deſcription may ſeem, it was not given without deſign; for as the ſpeaker had been an old ſervant in the family, he knew his maſter

was no enemy to a pretty woman, tho' to obtain a conſiderable fortune, he had choſe for his ſpouſe, a lady very little beholden to nature for her exterior charms. It was to revenge this lady's inhumanity, that he thus painted the forlorn inhabitants of the barn.

SCARCE had he uttered the word ANGEL, when he beheld the meagre face of his miſtreſs covered, not with a crimſon bluſh, but with a kind of orange tawney. He would not have been ſuffered to have compleated the ſentence if the redundancy of her paſſion had not prevented the ſpeedy expreſſion of it; however, as ſoon as her words could get vent, he was called an impertinent fellow, a ringleader of all diſorder, bid to get out of the houſe; for that the example of ſo prophane a wretch was enough to ſpoil the beſt ſervants upon earth; ſhe added, "Is it not ſufficient that "you have played upon the weakneſs of "your fellow ſervants in favour of your "drab and baſtard, for ſuch I make no "doubt they are, but you muſt be ſtuffing "your maſter's ears and mine with the "fulſome praiſes of your angel, as you "wickedly call her; but I am reſolved "ſhe ſhall be no longer harboured in any "place where I am miſtreſs." It was to no purpoſe that Mr. Seward pleaded in fa-

vour of the poor wretch; the whole houſe was filled with noiſe and tumult, the lady's virtue was alarmed, and ſhe had too much delicacy to think with any degree of patience of a whore's having been delivered in any place belonging to her or her huſband.

SUSAN, the maid, who firſt ſpoke in behalf of the lying in woman, did not go without her ſhare of ſchooling, in the midſt of which, her lady took care to inform her, with as much certainty as if the woman herſelf had told her ſo, that Joſeph was the father of the baſtard.

Now this ſame Joſeph having been in the family ever ſince he was a lad of fourteen, had ſaved a round ſum of money, which had made him be looked upon with eyes of affection by each ſucceſſive upper maid for the laſt ſeven years; but Mrs. Suſan whom her miſtreſs had brought from London, was the only one who had found the way to touch his heart, nay he only waited the death of an old man of ninety-three who rented a pretty farm of the ſquire, to be united to her by indiſſoluble bonds. Judge then what ſuch an aſſertion muſt produce in the mind of this young woman; ſhe was in the firſt tranſports of her rage ready to engage with her miſtreſs in any ſcheme for the removal of the unhappy wretch, whom ſhe now looked upon as her

rival. All charity, all pity for her diſtreſſed circumſtances were ſwallowed up in the dearer intereſts of her own heart. Thus animated, ſhe was prevailed upon to apply, without mentioning her miſtreſs's name in the affair, to a neighbouring juſtice of the peace for a paſs to convey her out of the reach of her lover.

THIS ſhe eaſily obtained, and the miſerable mother muſt have been ſeparated from her helpleſs infant, and in her preſent weakneſs have undertaken a journey of fifteen miles, had not the compaſſion of a woman, who had a little houſe in the village, prevented it. Thither ſhe was carried, after ſecurity had been given by the friendly widow, that in caſe of the death of her gueſt, ſhe would be at the expence of her funeral. There was a good deal of reaſon for this precaution, ſince the firſt notice ſhe received of her removal and parting from her child, a ſtroke which ſhe did not expect, threw her into a violent hyſteric fit, out of which ſhe was with difficulty recovered; and this was followed by a high fever. When this news was brought to the ſquire's houſe, the poor girl who had been the cauſe of her removal, felt the moſt lively remorſe; to which, no doubt, the diſtant and cool behaviour of her lover, had not a little contributed. This honeſt butler

butler had been informed of the hand Suſan had in the affair, tho' he was quite a ſtranger to her motives, ſhe, therefore, to ſatisfy the reproaches of her own heart, naturally tender and compaſſionate, and to regain the favour of her future huſband, determined to make the poor ſick woman all the reparation in her power.

SUSAN therefore having gained leave of her lady to be abſent, went to the houſe of the charitable widow, where the firſt ſight that ſtruck her eyes made her almoſt relapſe into her former rage; it was no other than Mr. Joſeph the butler wiping his eyes and coming out of the door ſhe entered; they paſt each other without ſpeaking, but as Joſeph had many good qualities beſides that ſubſtantial one already mentioned, this young woman really loved him, and was unable any longer to diſſemble her uneaſineſs; ſhe therefore burſting into tears, aſked him what ſhe had done that he would not ſpeak to her? To this he replyed, "diſtreſſed the miſerable." This laconic anſwer produced a reply that ſoon brought them to an explanation. They went both back into the houſe, where the girl excuſed as well as ſhe could, the ſtep ſhe had taken, and frankly owned the motive; and Joſeph, after having aſſured her that he never had ſeen the woman till

the day before the birth of the child, and that he only praiſed her, to be even with his lady for her cruelty, and to engage his maſter to aſſiſt her, informed her that he came then by the order of Mr. Seward to bring her ſome relief; but that he found the poor creature light-headed, raving for her dear huſband to come and deliver her out of the hands of ſome people, whom, ſhe ſaid, were carrying her to priſon. This pity-moving ſight was, he ſaid, the cauſe of the tears he was endeavouring to conceal, when he ſaw her at the door.

JUST at this time the woman of the houſe was looking in a bundle belonging to her gueſt, for ſome neceſſary for the child, when a little parcel dropt out of it on the floor, which her curioſity made her open, ſhe found in it a letter in which was wrapt a lock of hair and a ſmall bit of ſilver. This ſhe brought down to the lovers who were in the lower room. The letter Suſan eagerly ſnatched out of her hand, hoping to have all her doubts cleared up. The contents were as follows.

My dear Betty!

"I Have, I thank God, got ſafe to "London, and have entered myſelf as "a ſailor on board one of his majeſty "king George's ſhips. I am to have

"twenty-

" twenty-three ſhillings and ſix-pence a
" month, and I am told I can give you
" will and power to receive two months
" pay out of ſix, while I am beyond ſea;
" ſo that I hope my dear wife and child
" will not be ſo unhappy as I feared. If
" it ſhall pleaſe God to bleſs my endea-
" vours, we ſhall ſtill look up with com-
" fort, when perhaps our mercileſs creditor
" may himſelf want that pity he refuſed
" to us. I durſt not my dear ſend you
" word where I am, leſt this ſhould fall
" into bad hands, and I believe I need
" not tell you that I am for ever,

" Thy affectionate huſband,

S. H."

THIS letter entirely removed from the breaſt of Suſan all remains of ſuſpicion, and as her fears for the intereſt of her heart decreaſed, her pity for the unhappy cauſe of theſe fears were raiſed in proportion. This ſhe ſhewed by careſſing the child, to whom ſhe promiſed to ſtand god-mother, and by adding to what was ſent by her maſter for the ſupport of the ſick mother: but this unfortunate woman was ſoon paſt all relief; for ſhe died the next day, leaving her helpleſs infant to the ungentle care of a pariſh nurſe.

THE two honeſt ſervants did not forget the child, but as they were not in circumſtances to maintain her, they contented themſelves with anſwering for her at the font, and however improbable it may ſeem, firmly reſolved to fulfil the obligation they there laid themſelves under, when ſhe ſhould arrive at years fit for inſtruction. They called her Elizabeth after her Mother; but as they were unacquainted with the name of her father, they gave her that of BARNES, alluding to the place of her birth.

CHAP. II.

Which contains little more than an account of a broken limb: an infant reſcued from beggary: a ſhort ſketch of education, and the beginning of an old maid's malice.

I SHALL not, like moſt modern biographers, entertain my readers with the liſping wit or dawning beauty of my infant heroine, but ſhall paſs over the firſt four years of her life, only telling you in general, that ſhe was a fine forward girl, and tho' much ſunburnt, far from diſagreeable. She was juſt entered into her fifth year when ſhe and ſeveral other children who were

nuſed by the ſame woman, went a little way out of the village into the high-road, as had been their cuſtom every fine day ſince they were able to walk, to raiſe contributions; not by ſword or piſtol you may believe, but by the more harmleſs artillery of ſupplication and tears. This leſſon they were early taught, as their nurſe daily found the benefit of her precepts. It was in the exerciſe of this laudable employment of begging that our little laſs met with a happy misfortune.

As ſhe and a boy about her own age were ſtruggling for ſome half-pence that had been thrown from a coach that was juſt paſt by, ſhe fell down, and being hurt by the fall, was unable to get out of the way of another coach, time enough to prevent her receiving a kick from one of the horſes that laid her ſenſeleſs. There was in the coach a lady whoſe name was Benſon, the widow of a baronet of an ancient family, and a young ſea-officer, her nephew. The gentleman immediately got out to the aſſiſtance of the child, whom he brought into the coach, bleeding and without motion. The lady ſent one of her ſervants into the village to ſeek for a ſurgeon; but alas! none lived there; frighted at the danger ſhe believed the little creature to be in, ſhe could think of no method ſo adviſeable as

that of taking her to her own ſeat, which was about three miles off. Thither they carried her, where, after being blooded and having her head dreſſed, which was much bruiſed by her fall, ſhe came to herſelf.

THEY then found by her complaint, that the hurt ſhe received by the horſe was in one of her legs, which was broke, and ſhe would have been infallibly killed, if the deſcent of the road had not thrown her forward out of the way of the coach. When her leg was ſet and dreſſed, the next care of this good lady was to ſend a man to enquire for the parents of her little gueſt, who could only inform her that her mammy was called Goody Gurton. On being aſked, if ſhe had any brothers or ſiſters, ſhe anſwered, "Oh yes, Tommy Whit-"lock, and Sammy Jones the boy that "threw me down, and little Jemmy Smith "are all my brothers, and a little baby "that has never a name, is my ſiſter."

THIS odd account was explainad by the lady's maid, who cry'd out, "I'll be "hanged, ma'm, if this is not ſome pariſh "baſtard. I thought ſo as ſoon as I ſaw "her, ſhe has ſuch a mean look." To this her lady only ſaid, that if that was the caſe, the poor child was to be pitied. "No doubt of that, ma'm," returned Mrs. Judy, "but you will not let the lit-

"tle

" tle wretch ſtay in the family till her leg " is well, will you ?" Why not, Judy ? " Becauſe, ma'm, I think it will be a ſort " of encouragement for ſuch a good lady " as you are known to be, to have ſuch a " creature in the ſame houſe with you." " I can't be of your mind, Judy," returned the lady ; " for I think hardneſs of " heart and an unfeelingneſs of the diſ- " treſſes of our fellow-creatures are crimes " of as black a dye, as that to which per- " haps this poor baby owes her birth, and " as the child would not probably have " been hurt, at leaſt not by a horſe of " mine, had not providence made a kind " diſtinction in my favour ; I ſhould, " I think, but ill deſerve that diſtinction, " if I did not endeavour to alleviate the " misfortune I was unwillingly the cauſe " of." This reaſoning was far from being reliſhed by the lady's woman, but as ſhe feared diſobliging her miſtreſs, ſhe made no anſwer.

The next morning Goody Gurton came to lady Benſon's houſe, and informed her of all ſhe knew concerning the child ; which was only, that ſhe was born in 'ſquire Seward's barn, and put by the pariſh to her to nurſe. This confirmation of her ſuſpicion made the virtuous Mrs. Judy triumph not a little in her own ſagacity.

The

THE knowledge of this poor infant's unhappy circumſtances did not in the leaſt make the lady Benſon regret her care, ſo far from it, tho' the nurſe would gladly have eaſed her ladyſhip from the trouble of ſuch a gueſt, and the upright Mrs. Judy ſeconded her requeſt, yet ſhe conſigned the child to the care of her houſe-keeper, reſolving to keep her in the family, and to give her an education that would enable her to get her living without being a vagabond, or at beſt a meer drudge, which muſt have been the caſe, if ſhe had been ſuffered to return with her nurſe, and continued at the expence of the pariſh.

I ſhould, like my brother writers, tell you, that it was ſomething peculiarly taking in the face, the prattle, or the air of this poor orphan, that influenced the lady in her favour; but as her ladyſhip never mentioned the motive, I am apt to believe it intirely proceeded from her humanity and benevolence of heart. But to proceed.

THE perſon who now had the care of our little girl, ſo faithfully diſcharged her truſt, that the bandages were ſcarcely thrown off from her lately broken limb, before ſhe was diveſted of all the ruſticity and ill habits ſhe had contracted in the company of her ragged companions. Nor did the

care

care of this worthy houſe-keeper ſtop here, for ſhe taught her little ſcholar (who learnt with the greateſt facility) to read, to work, and even to play, mixing all her uſeful leſſons of inſtruction, with what is moſt apt to delight the mind of a child; the fox, the ape, and the aſs all contributed ſomething towards her education, by opening her mind; or as Thomſon elegantly expreſſes it, "By teaching the young idea "how to ſhoot."

No wonder that a mind naturally docile ſhould make a ſurpriſing progreſs with ſuch an inſtructreſs; ſhe was hardly ſeven years old, before ſhe could read with propriety; a qualification that made her, who was before only an object of pity, ſoon be looked on with complacency by her kind benefactreſs, to whom ſhe frequently had the honour to read, an honour at that time her young heart was but little ambitious of, as it was chiefly in works of morality or religion that ſhe was employed, and indeed it coſt Mrs. Evans, the houſe-keeper, ſome pains to reconcile her pupil to this part of her duty; but if the taſk was irkſome, the applauſe that ſometimes attended the performance was a recompenſe, to which, young as ſhe was, ſhe was by no means inſenſible. Theſe marks of favour did not a little irritate Mrs. Judy, the lady's woman, againſt

againſt poor Bett Barnes, whom ſhe honoured, whenever ſhe was out of the hearing of her miſtreſs and Mrs. Evans, with the title of beggar's brat, and every epithet of contempt; but this ſhe was amply made amends for in the kind and tender care of her dear Mrs. Evans, who neglected nothing in her power to promote her preſent and future happineſs. This excellent woman had ſeen the world, and had learnt in the ſchool of adverſity the juſt value that ought to be ſet on human favour; a leſſon which is taught in no other academy upon earth. But as ſhe makes a conſiderable figure in our future hiſtory, I ſhall give you ſome of the particulars of her life, which I ſhall reſerve for the ſubject of the next chapter.

CHAP. III.

In which is the hiſtory of Mrs. Evans, the lady's houſe-keeper.

MRS. Evans was the daughter of a merchant in London, and had been brought up at the ſame boarding-ſchool with the lady ſhe now ſerved; at the age of ſeventeen ſhe was ſo weak as to marry one of her father's clerks, unknown to her parents, who, tho' this was, perhaps, the only

only inſtance in which ſhe had given them the leaſt cauſe of offence, were irreconcileable. Her mother dying ſoon after her unfortunate marriage, her father, that he might, I ſuppoſe, keep his daughter's folly in countenance, took to wife his own ſervant, who induſtriouſly kept up her huſband's reſentment againſt his child. This was but the beginning of her misfortunes. She had lived about two years, in a mean, but decent manner, with this huſband, for whom ſhe had loſt the favour of all her friends, he having only a place of about ſixty pounds a year. By him ſhe had one child, when, in his abſence, a letter was brought by an elderly woman, who ſeeming extremely uneaſy, and aſking ſeveral queſtions concerning the child which Mrs. Evans held in her arms, raiſed the curioſity of this terrified wife to ſuch a pitch, that contrary to her uſual cuſtom, ſhe opened the letter, which the woman who had not yet gone out of the houſe had given her; but who can deſcribe the heart-rending pangs with which this poor young lady was ſeized at reading the contents! which were as follow.

Dear

"Dear William,

"YOUR long ſilence fills me with wonder and with grief; what, not one hour to ſpare! ſure you might, at leaſt, let me have the pleaſure of knowing you were well, tho' far divided from me; I fear your uncle at London was only a pretence for leaving a wife, whoſe fondneſs was become a burden to you. Oh that my fears may be without foundation! but Mrs. Mobray told Mrs. Jane, our miniſter's ſiſter, that ſhe had ſeen you with a young lady in mourning, and that you was in mourning too; but ſure, O ſure, my deareſt Billy can't be ſuch a villain----yet if it was your ſiſter, why was I kept ignorant that I had a ſiſter! In ſhort my mind is in ſuch cruel ſuſpence, that my mother has taken this long journey to give me eaſe or death; for I think, tho' I have ſupported your abſence for three tedious years, the knowledge of your falſhood would ſoon put an end to the life of her, who is, let who will bear the title, your faithful, affectionate and lawful wife."

THIS was a ſtroke that not all her prudence, not all her fortitude could enable her to bear without the moſt bitter complaints.

plaints. She had ſunk from a ſtate of affluence to meer neceſſaries, with reſignation, with courage; but infamy ſhe was by no means prepared for, yet this muſt deſervedly be her portion, if ſhe continued to live with a man whom ſhe knew was under the moſt ſolemn engagements to another, before ſhe had ſeen him; but to whom ſhall the miſerable fly? She had no father's houſe open to receive her; there triumphed a mean, proud, cunning ſtepmother. Her dear, her only child, what would become of him, ſhould ſhe leave this unworthy man who was no more her huſband? Agitated by theſe afflicting thoughts, ſhe had juſt given vent to a violent burſt of tears, when he entered the room, and in a tone that made her tremble, aſked the reaſon of her daring to open his letters. To this ſhe reply'd, that ſhe had paid dear for her curioſity; but if ſhe had known that ſhe had had ſo little right to do it, ſhe ſhould not have taken that liberty. He made no anſwer, but ſullenly left the houſe; to which he did not return for ſeveral days, leaving this poor afflicted lady in the utmoſt diſtreſs: for, notwithſtanding the dreadful ſituation to which he had brought her, ſhe ſtill loved him with unbated tenderneſs; however guilty, he was ſtill the father of her child, of her dear

boy,

boy, for whom her fears were greater than than they were for herſelf at the time of his birth. However he at length returned; but on her refuſing to admit him any more to her bed, he grew outragious, upbraided her with having had no fortune, and with the ill uſage he had received from her father, on his application to him after their marriage. She bore this with the utmoſt patience; reſolving to endure all he could inflict, rather than the more pungent torments of a ſelf-condemning conſcience. In vain did he try threatnings, promiſes, and indearments; ſhe continued ſtill to purſue the track of virtue, however ſteep and thorny the path. At length he finding it impoſſible to ſurmount what he called her romantic ſcruples, after having made a bill of ſale to a broker of all his moveables, left her and her infant ſon, with no more than five guineas and a few ornaments of ſmall value; ſhe having been obliged to part with her watch and a fine pair of earrings in the firſt months of her marriage, to maintain herſelf and this cruel ungrateful man before he could get employment. Thus was ſhe bereft of all reſource but her confidence in heaven, and a more than common ſhare of fortitude, juſt as ſhe entered into her twentieth year. All ſhe ſuffered for herſelf fell infinitely ſhort of what

ſhe

ſhe felt from her apprehenſions of what might be the fate of her dear boy, whoſe little innocent ſportings ſerved now only to increaſe her grief.

In this extremity, ſhe recollected a perſon who had lived with her own mother as a ſervant, when ſhe was a child, and who had a ſiſter in the ſervice of the city-recorder's lady; to this ſiſter ſhe went, to enquire for the woman ſhe wanted; who, by her information, ſhe found in a little mean houſe in Wapping, ſurrounded by four ſmall children. Her huſband, who was a ſailor, was at this time ſick, ſo that inſtead of receiving that conſolation ſhe ſo much wanted, ſhe participated in the grief of this poor woman, and out of the little ſhe had left, contributed ſomething towards her ſupport. Here ſhe lived near two years, and maintained herſelf and her infant by working at her needle, and diſpoſing of ſome rich cloaths which had been her mother's, and which, in compliance with her dying requeſt, had been ſent to her by her father ſoon after her death. It is hardly poſſible to deſcribe with what firmneſs, with what dignity, if I may be permitted the expreſſion, ſhe bore this cruel reverſe of fortune: here was no mean repinings at the bounty of providence beſtowed upon others, no bitter invectives againſt her

cruel

cruel huſband, or inhuman father; ſhe ſubmitted to her preſent diſtreſs with a becoming decency, as to the puniſhment due to her own weakneſs. All with whom ſhe held any correſpondence believed her to be a widow, and ſhe took no care to undeceive them; judging rightly, that a married woman can gain no honour to herſelf by blazoning the faults of her huſband. However, as to her conduct in this laſt particular, ſhe was obliged to make a ſmall alteration; for as ſhe was ſtill in the bloom of youth, ſhe was peſtered frequently with the blunt addreſſes of the honeſt tars among whom ſhe lived; in order to avoid which, ſhe was obliged to own that ſhe had a huſband living; for ſhe had determined never to yield her hand to any man, how advantageous ſoever his offer, as ſhe thought ſuch a ſtep would be inconſiſtent with that purity of heart which is always inſeparable from a woman of true delicacy.

The ſtrength of her reſolution was ſome years after put to the teſt; for the captain of a trading veſſel calling on ſome occaſion at the houſe of the poor people, where ſhe lived, brought with him his brother, a Weſt-India merchant, whoſe name was Gibbons: this gentleman was prodigiouſly ſurpriſed to find, in ſuch a place and in ſuch company, a young creature poſſeſſed

of

of ſuch an elegance of mind and perſon: for he had time to converſe with her, while the good woman of the houſe was receiving the orders of the captain his brother.

The next day Mr. Gibbons made the ſtricteſt enquiry concerning Mrs. Evans, but could gain but little information; for ſhe lived in a manner unknowing and unknown: he only learnt, that when firſt ſhe came into the neighbourhood, ſhe had the appearance of a lady of fortune, and was thought to be a widow; but that now ſhe ſupported herſelf with her needle, and lived without reproach. "But if I may ſpeak my "ſentiments," added the perſon who made this detail, "I fancy ſhe is a young crea-"ture who has eloped from her parents "with ſome man, who, after having had "a child by her, (for ſhe has had a child, "Sir,) has left her to repent at leiſure her "haſty folly." Thus ready is the breath of ſcandal to blaſt the faireſt fame!

As it was not mere curioſity that engaged the merchant to be thus inquiſitive, and as he was a man of probity, he was a good deal chagreened at this inſinuation; for he had determined, if her character anſwered the idea he had of her prudence, to make Mrs. Evans the offer of becoming his houſe-keeper, in the room of one who had lived with him many years, but was

now

now incapable of that employment: but as the perſon he had ſpoke to, had no viſible reaſon of diſlike, and had accompanied her ſuſpicions with ſeveral nods and winks, which ſeemed to expreſs, that ſhe knew more then ſhe was willing to ſpeak, he thought no more of it, and only called at the houſe to indulge the benevolence of his heart in beſtowing ſome encouragement on what he thought returning virtue. This he himſelf believed to be his only motive, but I am apt to think he was drawn thither by an irreſiſtable impulſe, and by what follows, I fancy my readers will think this conjecture is not without foundation.

HE found Mrs. Evans at work, and her little boy playing by her; an air of eaſe, which the conſciouſneſs of being uſefully employed had ſpread over her countenance, added a grace to her form far beyond the tinſel of embroidery or the blaze of jewels. At a loſs how to introduce with delicacy a ſubject ſo intereſting as that of her preſent, or former ſituation, he aſked for the woman of the houſe, who he was told was gone as far as Graveſend with her huſband, who was ſoon to embark on a Weſt-India voyage. He then very naturally aſked if ſhe was left to take care of the good woman's little family, and whether that pretty boy was one of the children.

To this ſhe replied, that as ſhe lived in the houſe, ſhe ſhould take what care ſhe could, but that her landlady had never a child ſo young. "No! returned Mr. Gibbons." "Whoſe is he then?" "He is "mine, Sir," ſhe anſwered, with a ſigh that eſcaped her in ſpite of her endeavours to ſuppreſs it, and which ſerved to confirm him in all that had been ſuggeſted.—— "Yours! what is your huſband a ſailor?" To this ſhe would have replied, but the riſing tears choaked her words, and the humane Mr. Gibbons aſked her pardon for having given her ſo much uneaſineſs, adding that the motive of his impertinence, he hoped, might plead its excuſe, ſince it was a ſtrong inclination to ſerve her, that had made him enquire into her circumſtances thus minutely. "Sir, I am greatly "obliged to you, but alas, my griefs are "without remedy," was all ſhe was able to utter, and the merchant unwilling to give her pain, ſoon took leave. Juſt before he went away he gave the child a penny to buy a cake, but bid him be ſure to let nobody ſee it till he was gone, who as ſoon as his back was turned ran to his mother, crying, "Dear mamma, me never had "ſuch fine moneys in my life!" This exclamation rouzed her attention, and to her great ſurprize ſhe found her ſon's penny

was no leſs than a couple of three pound twelves. It is hard to ſay whether this relief, ſeaſonable as it was, gave her more pleaſure or pain; for tho' ſhe looked on it as a kind interpoſition of Providence in her favour, and felt the higheſt gratitude on that account; yet as it was the firſt time ſhe had received an obligation that could be called by the mortifying, the ſelf-abaſing word, CHARITY, it ſet before her view all the miſery of her ſituation. Improbable, and even ridiculous as this circumſtance may appear to ſome of my readers, it is a fact too well atteſted to be called in queſtion: ſhe reflected on the eaſe and affluence ſhe enjoyed in her father's houſe, and drew the painful contraſt; yet ſhe endeavoured to be reſigned, and Heaven ſoon gave her relief, by means leſs repugnant to her ſenſibility.

MR. Gibbons as ſoon, as he thought the ſailor's wife could be returned from her little voyage, ſent for her, and aſked ſeveral queſtions relating to her lodger, which the good woman reſolved with an air of uneaſineſs, that raiſed his curioſity; to ſatisfy which he aſſumed a bluntneſs of behaviour very different from his natural complaiſance, told her that he feared the young woman had ſome unwarrantable cauſe for all this ſecreſy; "For if, ſays he, ſhe has done "nothing to be aſhamed of, why ſhould

"you

"you be uneaſy at my aſking about her? "I have been told that ſhe is a widow; "What was her huſband? or rather, who "is her child's father? for I am perſuaded "there is ſome myſtery in this affair. Come, "be free; and I aſſure you it ſhall be never "the worſe, either for her or yourſelf." The poor woman, unwilling to diſoblige either the captain's brother, or her former young lady, whom ſhe longed to vindicate, was ſtrangely at a loſs how to act; however, relying on Mr. Gibbons's word that the whole ſhould remain an entire ſecret, ſhe related all ſhe had learnt of her lady's ſtory, only concealing the name of her father, and making her maiden name paſs for that of her huſband. This little hiſtory, though told in the moſt artleſs manner, a good deal affected the heart of this benevolent man, who, in order to make amends for his rough behaviour, gave her a guinea, and promiſed to be a friend to the unhappy young lady; at the ſame time deſiring her to keep to herſelf all that had paſſed between them till ſhe ſaw him again.

The next day Mr. Gibbons called, as if by accident, at the woman's houſe, and after aſking ſome trifling queſtion about his brother's affairs, told them he wanted a houſe-keeper in the room of poor Jennings, who was too ill to be capable of ma-

naging the family. "I deſign, continued "this good maſter, to ſend her to Bath, "to try if the waters will reſtore her to her "limbs; and I purpoſe, as ſhe has ſerved "me with integrity theſe eighteen years, "and wants to go and live with her niece, "to ſettle on her a little annuity." "Lord "bleſs me, madam, cried the woman of "the houſe with precipitation, ſuch a place "would ſuit you exactly, and I am ſure "it would be a vaſt deal better than living "in the manner you do now." Mrs. Evans, a little ſtartled at the ſuddenneſs of the propoſal, ſaid, ſhe talked as if ſhe had forgot her having a child, or that ſhe had never yet been a ſervant. When ſhe ſpoke her eyes gliſtened with a ſtarting tear, and her face was covered with bluſhes. In regard to her child, Mr. Gibbons told her that ſhe might have him nurſed near his houſe, and under her own eye; and as to her having never been a ſervant, he could only ſay, that as by the whole he had ſeen of her behaviour, he was certain ſhe had been in a very different ſituation, it ſhould be his care that no one in his family ſhould treat her as ſuch. This generous behaviour removed all her ſcruples, and ſhe thanked him with an air of chearfulneſs that gave him much pleaſure. In ſhort, ſhe in a few days went to his houſe, where ſhe was uſed

with

with the greateſt reſpect, not only by the ſervants, but by Mr. Gibbons himſelf, at whoſe table ſhe always ſat, except when ſhe herſelf declined it, on account of there being company. She was as happy in this gentleman's houſe, as it was poſſible, in her circumſtances, ſhe could ever expect, and would undoubtedly have continued ſo many years, had not an unexpected event intervened.

This worthy merchant, who was now near fifty, had in his youth been extravagantly fond of a young lady, who after having given him a promiſe of marriage, had wedded his rival, on account of a large fortune which unexpectedly fell to him. This infidelity had given him ſuch a diſtaſte to the ſex, that he had determined never to marry, and, in all probability he had perſevered in this reſolution, if chance had not thrown Mrs. Evans in his way. The firſt ſight of this lady had given him emotions to which his heart had been long a ſtranger; but unwilling to believe himſelf actuated by a paſſion which had been many years the ſubject of his keeneſt ridicule, he aſcribed to compaſſion what was really due to love.

Mrs. Evans, by the moſt unexceptionable conduct, had greatly increaſed this infant paſſion, yet it was near three years

before he mentioned it to her, and then it was in ſuch terms of diffidence and reſpect, as would have rather ſuited the circumſtances of a needy younger brother, when addreſſing an heireſs, than of a maſter propoſing to his ſervant to render her happy; but a ſincere and tender affection frequently gives a dignity to its object that is increaſed rather than leſſened in the eye of the lover, by a conſideration of his own ſuperiority in point of fortune.

YET, in ſpite of the moſt flattering proſpects, in ſpite of the warmeſt gratitude, Mrs. Evans ſtrictly adhered to her firſt reſolution, alledging that ſhe ſhould be unworthy of the leaſt regard, if, for the ſake of eaſe or affluence, ſhe conſented to a ſtep, that her reaſon, when uninfluenced by theſe motives, told her was wrong. "But how, "dear Sir, ſaid ſhe, ſhall I be able to ex- "preſs the lively ſenſe I have of my "many obligations? how make you ſenſi- "ble, that ſuch uncommon goodneſs has "not been thrown away on an unthankful, "or an ungrateful heart? I owe my life, "or at leaſt all the comforts of it, to your "bounty; you have been a father to my child, "when he whom nature made ſo, left both "him and me to feel all the miſeries of "want; yet, beggar as I am, I have no- "thing to repay for all theſe favours, but "thank-

" thankfulneſs and tears; for tho' the law " might acquit me, as my huſband has " another wife, yet I could never acquit " myſelf, was I to accept of the honour " you offer me." Mr. Gibbons tried in vain to vanquiſh her ſcruples by all the arguments his reaſon could ſuggeſt; yet this worthy man, far from withdrawing his favour, tho' diſappointed in what he looked upon as his deareſt intereſt, really eſteemed her the more for this denial, as it was a ſtrong proof of the integrity of her heart, and the delicacy of her ſentiments.

Soon after this declaration Mr. Gibbons had a lady came to him about ſome buſineſs, who on the firſt ſight of Mrs. Evans knew her, and accoſted her in the moſt familiar manner, little imagining that one whom ſhe had always thought rather her ſuperior than otherwiſe, ſhould be now reduced to the condition of a ſervant. This interview was by no means pleaſing to Mrs. Evans, as ſhe wiſhed to remain concealed from her friends, but the lady ſoon made her eaſy on that head; promiſing never to let the leaſt word eſcape her that might inform any one where ſhe was; " but I can't help thinking; ſays the lady, " that the beſt way to be private would " be to live in the county." " Oh madam!"

cried Mrs. Evans, with her eyes bathed in tears, "I find you are quite a ſtranger "to my unhappy circumſtances, I am in- "debted to this gentleman for the very "means of ſubſiſtence, I ſhould before "now, in all probability have wanted "the common neceſſaries of life, had it "not been for his benevolence and com- "paſſion; you have undoubtedly heard of "my unhappily marrying without my fa- "ther's conſent, but not of my being left "by an ungrateful man with an helpleſs "infant, without ſupport; yet this is not "the worſt of my griefs.——But why "ſhould I complain? I deſerved to be "puniſhed for my raſh and precipitate "choice." Mr. Gibbons, unable to ſee the woman he loved in tears, had left the room, and the lady had an opportunity to enquire more particularly concerning her preſent ſtation, which, when ſhe was in- formed of, ſhe cried with a moſt ſarcaſtic look, "I greatly commend your wiſdom "in chuſing the company of a handſome "batchelor, as a conſolation for the perfidy "of your ſpouſe; but really, madam, had "I known your attachments, I ſhould "have been more ſparing of my careſſes." Mr. Gibbons was entering juſt as ſhe had done ſpeaking; but an air of inſolent triumph on the countenance of the lady,

and

and the pale dejected looks of his houſe-keeper, informed him that ſomething more than ordinary had happened; when Mrs. Evans, almoſt unable to ſpeak, only ſaid, "Madam, you are very cruel," and immediately withdrew; but her maſter, far from being pleaſed at ſeeing her ſo paſſive, turned to the lady, and with an air of authority demanded the reaſon of her affronting any one in his family. To this ſhe replyed, That ſhe had moſt reaſon to complain of being affronted, ſince he thought her mean enough to be the companion of his ſervant. "That "ſervant, Madam, may whenever ſhe "pleaſes become a miſtreſs," he returned: "Yours, I preſume, Sir," cried the lady, "indeed I don't doubt it; when a man "gives a high price for dainties, as honeſt "Sealand ſays, he is wounderous bounti-"ful." This was uttered with a giggle that ſufficiently denoted the good opinion the ſpeaker had of her own wit; but Mr. Gibbons, far from thinking any thing deſerved that name that claſhed with decency or good manners, ordered a footman to ſhew his viſitor out, and inſtantly left her.

THIS mark of diſreſpect too much exaſperated the lady, to permit her memory to retain the leaſt trace of the promiſe ſhe had made, of concealing where Mrs. Evans

was, ſo that this unhappy woman furniſhed a ſubject of converſation for ſix ſucceſſive viſits the following week: nay, to ſo ſurpriſing a pitch did ſhe carry her zeal, that ſhe returned two that had been due ſeveral years, meerly to diſplay her great love of virtue by railing at a vice, which the uncouthneſs of her form had kept her at the greateſt diſtance from any temptations to commit. At one of theſe laſt-mentioned viſits, ſhe met with the lady Benſon; who, as well as the miſtreſs of the houſe, had been the ſchool-fellow and intimate companion of Mrs. Evans: this worthy lady, far from giving the applauſe ſhe expected to her ill-natured ſallies, told her, that as one fault could not conſtitute a bad character, neither could the abſtaining from one, compenſate for the want of every other virtue; and as to Mrs. Evans, ſhe was perſwaded that her temptations muſt have been very extraordinary, if the caſe was as ſhe repreſented it. "I am," continued ſhe, "a little acquainted with "Mr. Gibbons; he has been ſeveral times "at our houſe when Sir Thomas was "living, and I really think he is a man of "too much honour, to maſk under an ap"pearance of charity, the deſign of be"traying an helpleſs young woman to in"famy and ruin: however, I will go

" to-morrow to him, tell him whoſe " daughter ſhe is, and endeavour to per- " ſwade her to come and live with me; " which, if ſhe agrees to, will be to me " a plain proof of her innocence." " How " madam! let her live with you! did you " ſay? Sure I miſtook you: what, a " woman of an infamous character live " with the wiſe lady Benſon!"—" I am " not ſure ſhe has ſuch a character; and if " ſhe has, I believe, madam, it is your- " ſelf that ſhe ought to thank for the fa- " vour," returned lady Benſon; " but I " think we plain women had better not be " ſo ſevere againſt vices of this kind, leſt " the men ſhould ſay we rail more through " envy than modeſty." As this was ut- tered with a ſmile of contempt, and a look fixed on the face of the lady it was ſpoke to, it threw her into a violent paſ- ſion; in which ſhe ſoon let her hearers per- ceive, whatever perfections ſhe had to boaſt of, that of mildneſs of temper ought not to be put in the liſt. The widow lady let her run on till ſhe was out of breath, and then with the greateſt calmneſs re- plied, that even her little experience in life had been enough to inform her, that minds eaſily provoked to anger, were generally far from being Stoics,

in regard to other paſſions. As this ſatyrical ſpeech was the only anſwer given to a torrent of abuſe, the lady ſeemed at a loſs for a reply, and haſtened to take leave, to the great relief of the humane part of the company, that is, of lady Benſon; for of five ladies that were left in the room, ſhe was the only one who had not liſtened with pleaſure to this charming tale, and who had not ſomething very much to the purpoſe, ready to deliver, as an aggravation of Mrs. Evans's folly.

THE next morning lady Benſon performed her promiſe, and paid a viſit to Mr. Gibbons; but as Mrs. Evans was engaged in the duty of her employment, ſhe did not ſee her for ſome time. The lady, in a free eaſy manner, told the merchant, that he ſhould before now have had the trouble of her company, had ſhe known that her old play-fellow lived with him: "but, "perhaps," added ſhe, "you would ra-"ther I had ſtayed away now, when I tell "you my buſineſs, ſince it is no other than "to deprive you of your houſe-keeper; "for I can't bear to think, that one whom "I have known from her infancy, and "with whom I have ſpent the gay innocent "hours of childhood as with a ſiſter, "ſhould for one fault be forced to waſte "her days in obſcurity, and be expoſed to

"the

" the malice of the ill-natured world."
" One fault!" returned Mr. Gibbons with ſome warmth, " I know of none ſhe has, " except her too great patience can be " called one; it is not above ten days ago " ſince Mrs. Thomſon, whom I think I " once ſaw at your ladyſhip's houſe, to " ſhew her wit, I ſuppoſe, as ſhe thought " it, behaved to her in the moſt inſolent " manner, and accuſed her of crimes I am " ſure ſhe abhors; but I ſhall deſire her " huſband to keep his waſp at home, and " not let her come buzzing about my ears " with her outragious virtue, that nobody " who had his eyes open would ever put " to the teſt." Tho' this was ſpoke with great heat, it was far from being diſpleaſing to the lady it was addreſſed to; which, I believe, my readers will readily conceive, when they reflect on what paſſed the preceding day; however, ſhe deſired the merchant to be calm, for ſhe had no deſign of renewing the inſult. She then told him, Mrs. Evans was the daughter of Mr. Evans the merchant; " whom," ſaid ſhe, " you muſt know, it is not above a year " ago, that he gave twelve thouſand " pounds with his other daughter to a " ſon of Sir Thomas Jeffery's."

THE merchant had been informed that his houſe-keeper was of a good family; but

but it had never entered into his head, that a lady brought up in the expectation of ſo large a fortune, could, with ſuch chearfulneſs and reſignation, ſubmit to the little offices of domeſtic life; he only thought ſhe might be the daughter of ſome reputable tradeſman in middling circumſtances: he was therefore greatly aſtoniſhed at what he heard; however, he ſuffered the lady to proceed without interruption. "For my part, I think," ſays ſhe, "her "inhumane father is accountable for every "fault his cruelty is the cauſe of her "committing; and tho' I ſhould be ex-"tremely glad to find ſhe is innocent, yet "if it is otherwiſe, I ſtill think her an "object of pity, and will endeavour to "preſerve her from total ruin." "I did "not know ſhe was in any danger," returned Mr. Gibbons; "I am ſure I would "hazard my life and fortune to preſerve "her from ruin." "Ah! Sir," replied the good lady, with an air of ſerioufneſs, "you gentlemen are too apt to think no-"thing ruin that promotes your own in-"clinations; but when a woman of ſen-"ſibility is conſcious of guilt, where is "her happineſs? where is her conſola-"tion?" "Dear madam, let me under-"ſtand you," cried Mr. Gibbons a little warmly; "you talk of guilt and ruin;

"ſure

"ſure you don't take me for a raviſher, "do you?" "Why, really, Sir, I think "a rape upon the mind has very little leſs "guilt in it than that on the perſon," returned lady Benſon, fully perſuaded in her own thought, that the ill-natured lady had been right in her information. "And "who is it accuſes me of this dreadful "crime? I dare ſay Mrs. Evans will "not. I am not conſcious that I deſerve "ſuch a character from her; I have of-"fered to marry her ſeveral times, and to "make her miſtreſs of myſelf and fortune. "If this is the ruin you mean, I am far "from being aſhamed of it: but this ſhe "refuſes, and from ſuch noble motives, "that tho' I ſhould look upon ſuch an "union as my honour and happineſs, yet "this refuſal has rendered her more dear "to me. But, madam, I will ſend for "her to vindicate herſelf and me." He then rang for a ſervant, whom he ordered to deſire Mrs. Evans to come to him immediately.

The poor woman no ſooner ſaw her old friend, than her legs refuſed their office; and ſhe ſtood pale and motionleſs as a ſtatue: lady Benſon, now ſtrongly prepoſſeſſed in her favour by what the merchant had ſaid, ran to her and embraced her with tears: this mark of her ladyſhip's con-

condeſenſion ſoon rouzed Mrs. Evans from her painful revery. As ſoon as they were enough recovered from their emotion to be capable of converſation, Mr. Gibbons addreſſed his houſe-keeper in the following manner: "I have, madam, tho' unac-
"quainted with your family, made it my
"endeavour to render you as eaſy as it
"was in my power, ſince I have been ſo
"happy as to have you in my houſe; yet
"this lady ſeems to hint there has been
"ſomething in my conduct that deſerves
"cenſure." "O Sir!" cried Mrs. Evans, with the greateſt precipitation, and her face covered with a deep bluſh, "you muſt
"have been groſsly miſrepreſented, or ſhe
"could not think ſo: you have been to
"me and my child a father and a friend;
"and may the bleſſing of that GOD, who
"is the father of the fatherleſs, and the
"conſolation of the widow, be your re-
"ward. But let not an unhappy creature,
"whoſe misfortunes are without remedy,
"draw on you the calumny of the world:
"permit me, Sir, to ſink again into the
"indigence and want you found me in,
"rather than hurt your reputation."
This was uttered with a voice and geſture, too pathetic, not to affect the tender-hearted lady Benſon; and even Mr. Gibbons himſelf

himſelf was obliged to uſe his utmoſt efforts to reſtrain the ſtarting tear.

The lady then offered Mrs. Evans an aſylum in her family; which ſhe readily accepted; but it was with great difficulty that her maſter was prevailed on to part with her: however, convinced by the arguments of the lady, and tender of the fame of the woman he eſteemed, he at length conſented, on condition of her leaving his little play-fellow, as he called her ſon, behind her. This was what ſhe earneſtly wiſhed; for as Mr. Gibbons had always ſhewn the child as much tenderneſs as if he had been a relation, ſhe did not doubt, but he would take upon himſelf the care of his future eſtabliſhment; nor was ſhe diſappointed in her hopes. But I ought to acquaint my readers, that there was a ſtronger reaſon than any that has yet appeared for Mrs. Evans's leaving her beneficent maſter, which was, that though ſhe could command herſelf enough not to let it be obſerved, ſhe really felt for him more than gratitude; ſhe ſighed in ſecret for the man who was continually conferring on her freſh obligations; for the man who would gladly have thrown his whole fortune in her lap, if it would have given her happineſs; and though ſhe was inflexibly determined as to her conduct, was yet far from being

being in a desirable situation, since she frequently stood in need of all her prudence, to conceal, under an appearance of gratitude, the tender sensations with which she was animated. But methinks I hear my reader cry out; what! a woman of virtue capable of loving any other than her husband, after having been married for love too! an excellent proof of delicacy truly! Dear young lady, for such I will suppose you to be, by the vivacity of the remark, I beseech you remember, that you are not now reading the memoirs of some romantic heroine, but a character taken from real life; and that, as an historian, I am obliged to represent circumstances as they are. But permit me to say, that I think such a sensibility perfectly consistent with the severest virtue; since it is not the ease, but the difficulty of the conquest that heightens the glory of victory. She had long endeavoured to forget her husband, whom she represented to herself as of right belonging to another; and the struggle she found to blot from her mind this unworthy man, made her imagine it impossible that she should be again susceptible of the softer passions. This persuasion threw her off her guard, and the comparison she could not help making between his behaviour and that of her generous master,

was ſo much to the advantage of the laſt, that he had, as he juſtly merited, all her eſteem. Now, let the moſt ſcrupulous put themſelves in her place, loaded with obligations, the moſt dangerous courtſhip to a grateful mind, and ſeriouſly tell me, if they think themſelves able in ſuch a ſituation to remain inſenſible. But it is time to have done with apologizing.

Mrs. Evans went in a few days to the country-ſeat of the lady Benſon, where ſhe choſe to be conſidered in the light of a ſervant, to prevent all enquiry concerning her; and it was not ſo much as ſuſpected, that the lady had now for her houſe-keeper, the charming creature, that but ten years before had made ſuch a brilliant appearance in the ſame houſe, at her ladyſhip's wedding: however, in this humble ſtation, ſhe had the advantage and pleaſure of her ladyſhip's converſation; who, in private, did not in the leaſt aſſume the character of miſtreſs, but treated her with the ſame freedom as if ſhe had been ſtill her equal.

She had enjoyed in this calm retreat a tolerable degree of happineſs, for almoſt three years, when chance, in the manner that has been related, put under her care our little orphan: every pang ſhe had formerly felt for her own ſon when left deſtitute, ruſhed into her thoughts, and intendered

dered her mind in behalf of the child; and perhaps it was a good deal owing to this firſt impreſſion, that Betty Barnes became ſo dear to her; for pity is nearly allied to love in more ſenſes than one.

CHAP. IV.

The beauty, piety, and virtue of an antiquated Abigal, exemplified in the character of Mrs. Judy.

IT is neceſſary, in order to our readers better underſtanding ſome of the paſſages of this hiſtory, a little to delineate the character of the lady Benſon's woman Mrs. Judy. She had been in the ſervice of her preſent miſtreſs's mother, and was at the time of Betty Barnes's being brought into the family, about eight and forty, tho' ſhe owned herſelf but little more than thirty; ſhe was above the common height, and took care not to loſe an inch of her ſtature; for her head was always held to the utmoſt extent of a long ſcraggy neck, that ſeemed without joint, ſince ſhe never turned it either way, without her whole body bearing a part in the motion. Her face was admirably well ſuited to hide this enormous neck, if ſhe had not fruſtrated the deſign of nature, by the exaltation of her

her head. The bridling of a picked chin, the ſharpneſs of which was rendered more conſpicuous by a purſed up mouth; a noſe a little turned up at the end, and ſuch a pair of eyes as I ſhould chuſe to give the figure of Jealouſy, were the perfections that adorned her countenance. Her hair was reduced to a ſmall quantity; for as it had been ſilvering by the hand of time for the laſt ten years, ſhe had taken the greateſt care to ſtrip it each day of its hoary honours, till at length, the fear of being grey gave place to that of being bald, and ſhe wiſely contented herſelf with hiding this defect of colour with powder; but in ſpite of this precaution her head, in ſome places, reſembled a fowl ill picked. Her ſhape was ſo exactly uniform, that had it not been for the difference of the ſhoulder-ſtraps and thoſe at the waiſt, ſhe might have laced either end of her ſtays upermoſt, without perceiving the miſtake; for not all her bridling had given her the leaſt fulneſs of cheſt, I would have ſaid breaſts, but I think hers could not deſerve the plurality, ſince there was not any ſign of a diviſion. Two long bony arms, which, when not employed, were conſtantly laid acroſs, like the ſign of the daggers, is the laſt perſonal charm belonging to this accompliſhed fair, I ſhall do myſelf the honour to mention.

As

As to her mind, it is hardly poſſible to give you any idea what it was; and indeed it can only be defined by negatives. She had none of that milk of humanity, which inclines us to pity the misfortunes, and even the follies of others; for ſhe, good ſoul, was ſure that every one might avoid unhappineſs, if they acted with her prudence. If at any time an accident befel any one ſhe knew, ſhe would try all her ſkill to find out what heinous crime had provoked the Divine Judgment; but if any thing happened to herſelf, it was only ſent for a trial to her patience; "for whom the Lord loveth he chaſteneth" was a text that ſhe conſtantly applied to herſelf, tho' ſhe ſeldom admitted it to be proper for the conſolation of others. If any of the inferior ſervants were guilty of overſights, and in excuſe for themſelves reminded her, that ſhe herſelf was not perfect; her common anſwer was, "I am ſure no one can "ſay, that black's my eye; (which indeed "was literally true) I, when but a child "for years, was admired for the ſolidity "of my judgment; and tho' I ſay it that "ſhould not ſay it, I have not been with-"out my temptations." "They muſt "have been from within then," replied a blunt fellow whom ſhe was one day documenting in this manner, "for the gentle-

"man

" man in black himſelf would hardly at-
" tempt ſuch a ſtarched piece of ſanctity."
This comical anſwer not a little inraged the pious Mrs. Judy, and gave a high delight to the other ſervants, who were, by far, more plagued with the perfections of this waiting gentlewoman, than with their own faults. She attributed the kindneſs of her lady to her, as a regard due to her ſuperlative merit; when, in truth, ſhe owed it to her hypocriſy; ſince the good lady, conſcious of her own integrity, gave honour to every appearance of piety, till ſome flagrant enormity gave the lye to the pretence; and as ſhe had behaved with the greateſt circumſpection, in regard to the externals of religion, and was frequently found on her knees, ſhe had gained the good opinion of the lady; tho' ſhe often told her, that ſhe thought her a little too cenſorious, when ſhe was expreſſing, what ſhe called, a holy fear for the good of the ſouls of her fellow-ſervants. I think, by this time, my readers are enough acquainted with the perſon and mind of this ſage virgin, not to wonder at the treatment ſhe gave poor Betty Barnes.

It was from the ſelfiſhneſs of her own diſpoſition, that ſhe was prompted to perſwade her lady to ſend the child back to her nurſe; as ſhe thought it might poſſibly,

if

if continued in the family, deprive her of ſome of the perquiſites of her place; but when, by the care of Mrs. Evans, the girl began to be taken notice of, and the good lady mentioned her with pleaſure, on account of her early proficiency, her malice was without bounds; yet, as ſhe had been long inured to the arts of diſſimulation, and had a great deal of what is juſtly called low cunning, her ſpite was not perceived till the girl felt it by its dreadful effects.

CHAP. V.

The machinations of Mrs. Judy againſt our orphan: with the deſtruction of a brandy bottle, and its conſequences.

BETTY BARNES was about thirteen years old, when Mrs. Evans received a letter from Mr. Gibbons; which informed her, that her ſon was, by his own deſire, going a voyage with the captain his brother; and that he ſhould be glad if ſhe would come to town before he went. This requeſt was readily complied with by his fond mother, who had not ſeen her only ſon for ſeven years; ſhe having never been in London but once, ſince ſhe left Mr. Gibbons, and would not permit him to come

come to her, leſt it might by ſome accident have betrayed her ſecret.

It was in the abſence of this prudent woman, to whom, I ſhould have told you, ſhe had the moſt inveterate ſpite, for being in reality, what ſhe endeavoured to appear, that Mrs. Judy's machinations began to take effect; and ſhe had nōt been gone a month before the pride and pertneſs of the girl became the ſubject of her complaint; "I "always was afraid, M'ame, would ſhe ſay, "that the poor creature would be taught "to forget herſelf by her great knowledge; "I am ſure if Mrs. Evans had been of "my mind ſhe would have learned her "that it was her duty to be humble, and "ſet before her eyes the meanneſs of her "condition, without a relation or a friend "upon earth; but, alas, inſtead of that, "ſhe has, I fear, got ſuch an habit of think-"ing highly of her great accompliſhments, "that ſhe will ſoon be in her own opinion, "too good to ſpeak to e'er a ſervant in the "houſe:" "I cannot think," replied the lady Benſon, "that Mrs. Evans would en-"courage her in any of the inſolence you "talk of, nor do I believe that the girl "herſelf is ill natured;" "La, M'ame, your "ladyſhip does not know her; it is no "longer ago than laſt night, that becauſe "I ſaid I thought Mrs. Evans to blame

" that ſhe would not let her come and
" help the cook in the kitchen, ſhe looked
" at me as if ſhe could have eat me, and
" coloured, I warrant you, as if ſuch an
" employment would have greatly demean-
" ed her; and tho' I only ſaid that people
" that came of honeſt friends were obliged
" to work hard for their living, ſhe burſt
" into a violent cry, and told me I uſed
" her ill, but if Mrs. Evans had been here
" I durſt not have done ſo, and forſooth
" pretends to day to be ſick and won't ſpeak."
" You ſhould conſider, Judy," returned the lady, " ſhe is yet but a child." " As
" much a child as ſhe is, M'ame, ſhe has
" more cunning than you are aware of;
" for my part I tremble when I think what
" will become of her: I durſt to ſay if
" your ladyſhip was to aſk her, ſhe would
" give quite a different turn to what paſſed
" laſt night, but I make it my comfort that
" my conduct has been ſuch that I am not
" afraid of your believing her before me."

Juſt after this Betty came to read to her lady, her eyes were ſo ſwelled, and ſhe looked ſo dejected, that her kind miſtreſs really pitied her, and inſiſted on knowing what ſhe ailed; ſhe only ſaid that ſhe had been thinking all night of Mrs. Evans, who had uſed her ſo kindly that ſhe loved her as well as if ſhe had been her

mother.

mother. "Well but child," rejoined the lady, "you muſt not expect to be for ever "with Mrs. Evans, therefore it is your "duty to behave in ſuch a manner as will "make every one your friend; you will "find that very few are of her way of "thinking, if you quarrel with all who "want her good ſenſe, almoſt all mankind "will be your enemies." "Indeed, Madam, "I quarrel with nobody," ſhe anſwered ſobbing, as if her heart would burſt, "But I wiſh "I was in the grave rather than to be always "hearing of the ſhame of my mother, "which your ladyſhip's woman is for ever "ſounding in my ears." As this did not contradict the account which the lady had received from Judy herſelf, ſhe took it for granted, that ſhe had nothing worth notice to complain off, ſo diſmiſſed her with only a caution that if ſhe valued her own happineſs ſhe muſt keep at the utmoſt diſtance from all appearance of pride; the beſt way ſhe told her to avoid mortifications was to be affable and obliging. "I hope, Madam, "I ſhall always behave ſo as to pleaſe your "ladyſhip," anſwered the girl as ſhe left the room; but there remained a gloom upon her countenance that ſeemed to confirm what the lady's maid had ſaid relating to her temper, and which did not eſcape the notice of her miſtreſs.

Now tho' Mrs. Judy had repreſented what had been ſaid to Betty Barnes in ſo trifling a light, yet ſhe muſt have had more patience than was conſiſtent with her youth and ſprightlineſs, if ſhe could have had borne half her inſults, without feeling the warmeſt reſentment. Immediately after Mrs. Evans went to London, ſhe began to treat her with the utmoſt contempt, employed her in the meaneſt offices, and tho' ſhe readily complied with all ſhe deſired was always diſſatisfied and uneaſy. A behaviour ſo different from that ſhe had been uſed to from her old friend, made the poor girl daily regret her loſs.

But the night before Judy made the above complaint, ſhe had abuſed her beyond all poſſibility of bearing; for on the girl's accidentally breaking a ſtone bottle which ſtood in a cloſet that belonged to this pious maid, and diſcovering by the ſmell the contents, which was no other than ſome excellent brandy, which ſhe ſaid ſhe kept by her by way of medicine, as ſhe was often troubled with the cholic, ſhe called her an hundred names, and reflected on Mrs. Evans for bring up a creature who by the infamy of her birth was below the loweſt, in ſuch a manner that ſhe was fit for nothing but to have ſomebody wait on her. "But don't think, ſhe continued, "that

" that you have got Mrs. Evans now;
" inſtead of your Tatlers and Spectators,
" and ſuch like riff-raff, that makes you
" fancy yourſelf a gentlewoman, becauſe
" you are lazy, you ſhall be kept cloſe to
" work; for I think the leaſt that folks
" that are kept on charity, can do, is to
" be uſeful." " If I am kept on charity,
ſhe replied crying, " it is not your charity,
" Mrs. Judy. I am ſure I did not throw
" down the brandy-bottle on purpoſe;
" therefore why ſhould you be ſo angry?"
As the word brandy-bottle, was ſpoke a
little louder than the word charity, it blew
the paſſions of the diſcerning waiting-maid,
into a perfect flame; " I'll have you to
" know huſſy," ſhe ſqualled out, " that I
" won't be chattered at by ſuch a one as
" you. Marry come up, the world is come
" to a fine paſs, if honeſt people muſt be
" put on a level with every dirty baſtard.
" I ſuppoſe, Miſs, becauſe my lady took
" you from begging, you think ſhe de-
" ſigns to make a gentlewoman of you;
" it is a true ſaying, Set a a beggar on
" horſeback, and he will ride to the devil;"
" I never expect to be a gentlewoman," re-
turned the girl, as well as ſhe could
ſpeak for tears; " and I had rather be a
" beggar now, than to be always forced
" to bear ſuch cruel reproaches." " Re-

" proaches! I think you ſaid," replied Mrs. Judy, " as if any one could reproach you; " why, child, it is doing you too much ho- " nour but to ſpeak to you." " I ſhould " be glad to be without that honour from " you, Mrs. Judy," anſwered the girl, a little pertly; but ſhe had ſoon reaſon to repent of her tartneſs, for a hand that reſembled ivory in nothing but its bony hardneſs, ſaluted her acroſs the face with ſo much warmth, that ſhe ſtaggered under the preſſure; " but you ſhall hear me and " feel me too, you impudent Minx, I'll " teach you to be ſaucy;" was uttered in a perfect ſcream, when her ladyſhip's bell relieved the poor child from her fright and terror.

CHAP. VI.

The arrival of one not in the leaſt expected. Betty Barnes receives ſome account of her parents; which greatly irritates the pious Judy.

BETTY BARNES had ſcarcely received a harſh word, much leſs a blow, from her dear Mrs. Evans ſince ſhe was ſeven years old; it is no wonder then, that ſhe was greatly affected at the treatment ſhe met with from her preſent companion and

and bed fellow; and ſhe actually revolved in her young mind, many ſchemes of eſcaping from her perſecutions; but as ſhe was without friends, and knew not any place to go to, having never been out of the village, further than a mile or two round it, above three or four times in her life, ſhe found herſelf quite at a loſs what to do; when ſhe was rouzed from her reveries and her bed, by the ſhrill voice of her tormentor. A ſleepleſs night, the moſt part of which had been ſpent in tears, added to the fright which the poor girl had been in the evening before, had really made her extremely ill; yet this unfeeling woman inſiſted on her riſing at the uſual time, notwithſtanding ſhe complained of an intenſe pain in her head; but her good lady, as has been ſaid before, on ſeeing her look pale and dejected, permitted her to retire without performing her uſual taſk of reading; and ſhe was juſt going to lie down, when a ſervant came and told her, that a good looking man aſked for her at the gate. As ſhe knew no one out of the family, who, ſhe thought could have any buſineſs with her, ſhe was ſeized with ſurprize and terror; for as ſhe had no idea of any thing more terrible than the heavy-fiſted Judy, ſhe immediately concluded that ſhe had heard what ſhe had ſaid to

her miſtreſs, and had made uſe of this pretence to get her out of the hearing of the reſt of the ſervants, to give her, at leaſt, a good beating, if not to kill her; and ſo ſtrongly did this notion prepoſſeſs her, that it was with great difficulty, ſhe was perſuaded to ſee the ſtranger, though the man that brought her the meſſage promiſed not to leave her till he was gone out of the houſe. However, ſhe at laſt went down and found him in cloſe conference with her perſecutor, on which ſhe was on the point of running back, when the glum looks of the lady's woman, which were directed towards the man, convinced her that what he had been ſaying was far from being pleaſing to her; and this a little diſſipated her fears.

THE man, on ſeeing her enter the kitchen, into which he had been invited by the inquiſitive Judy, in hopes that by pumping out of him his buſineſs, ſhe might have more matter for her malevolence to work on; aſked one that ſtood near him, if that was the perſon he had aſked for? On his being informed ſhe was, he went to her, and with a look that at once expreſſed pleaſure and grief, aſked her if ſhe had ever been told any thing relating to her birth, or had found out who was her father. This queſtion, on a ſubject that had been

been to her a ſource of ſo much mortification, again revived the fears that the benignity of his aſpect, and the good-natured tone of his voice had in a great meaſure allayed; and ſhe anſwered in an accent that expreſſed the utmoſt humiliation; "Oh, Sir! I need not to have ſtrangers "to come to tell me how miſerable I am. "I am ſure I hear of it often enough "from Mrs. Judy; but if my mother was "not ſo good as ſhe ought to have been, "can I help what ſhe did before I was "born? I am ſure, Sir, I have done "nothing to offend you, whom I believe "I have never ſeen in my life before, that "you ſhould make me your jeſt. How "is it poſſible, that I ſhould know any "thing of my father, when I don't ſo "much as know my own name; but am "called by one that is always bringing to "my mind, the unlikelihood there is "that I ſhould ever know him?" A torrent of tears prevented her proceeding, and it was ſome time before ſhe was enough compoſed to attend to what the compaſſionate countryman, who could himſelf ſcarce refrain from weeping, had to ſay to her.

"I CAN'T tell what you mean, child, "by ſaying your mother was not ſo good "as ſhe ought to have been," replied the

farmer; "who told you ſo? I verily "believe ſhe was a very honeſt woman; "and except you have got ſome better in- "formation than I can obtain at the "place where you was born, I believe I "know as much of her as any body in this "part of the country; tho' I take ſhame "to myſelf, that I know ſo little of you."

HIS aſſerting that he believed her mother honeſt, and that he knew ſomething concerning her birth, gave the poor girl too much deſire to talk further with him, for her to be in the leaſt intimidated by the fierce looks of Judy; who, in her preſent attitude, might be aptly enough compared to a turkey-cock, when offended at the higler's cloak, or the milk-maid's red petticoat: for on the firſt ſound of the word HONEST, the ſtiff ligatures of her neck relaxed, and her head might more properly be ſaid to be thruſt forward than held upright: ſo ſurprizingly was ſhe creſt-fallen, on the bare thought of her loſing ſuch an excellent topic of abuſe. Betty Barnes, I ſay, enquired with the utmoſt earneſtneſs into every particular, and was anſwered in a manner perfectly good-natured by the honeſt farmer; who gave her a ſuccinct account of all that had happened to her mother, from the time ſhe came to 'ſquire Seward's till her death; and when he

had

had finiſhed the relation, he put into her hand the letter, as a confirmation of the truth of what he had been telling her.

THE ſight, of what ſhe believed to be wrote by a hand ſo nearly allied to her, made her, for the firſt time, feel the endearing ſenſations of filial love, and with tears of affection running down her face, ſhe cried out, "Oh! that I could but ſee "and know my father! then I ſhould be "no more wretched; for I think I could "work, or even beg and be happy, if I "had but ſomebody to own and ſhield me "from the ſhame of hearing myſelf called "a baſtard."

CHAP. VII.

Some paſſages in the life of honeſt Joſeph, Mr. Seward's butler. The converſation begun in the laſt chapter brought to a concluſion.

MY ſagacious readers, I fancy, have already diſcovered, that the farmer who at firſt gave ſuch uneaſineſs to Betty Barnes, was no other than honeſt Joſeph the butler, who had juſt after her birth highly offended Mrs. Seward, his lady, by endeavouring to excite the compaſſion

of his maſter, in favour of the mother of our unhappy orphan.

THIS man had, you may remember, promiſed to take ſome care of the education of the girl, and I make no doubt, at that time, fully deſigned to be as good as his word; but the old man whom I mentioned in the former part of this hiſtory, as holding a farm of ſquire Seward, died ſoon after ſhe was placed with Goody Gurton her nurſe; and Joſeph, after having eſpouſed Suſan his miſtreſs's maid, took poſſeſſion of the farm, which was thirty miles diſtant from the village where ſhe was. He was, the firſt year after his marriage, bleſt with a fine boy, of whom he was exceſſively fond, as he had no other during the five years that his wife lived, or rather languiſhed; for ſhe never enjoyed an hour's health after his birth. This child too much employed his thoughts for poor Betty Barnes to have any ſhare in them, and ſhe would probably have been quite forgot, had not the little bundle which contained her father's letter, the lock of hair, and bit of ſilver fallen into his hands; this he found when he was looking over his wife's cloaths ſome months after her death. He, a good deal ſoftened by the melancholly employment in which he was engaged, felt a pang

of

of ſelf-reproach at the ſight: ſome time after, he made enquiry concerning the child at the village where ſhe had been nurſed, and there heard, that ſhe was maintained by the lady Benſon, with whom ſhe had been almoſt two years. As it was nothing but a ſenſe of duty that had induced him to trouble himſelf about her, he was far from being diſpleaſed at this intelligence: he was weak enough to eſteem the engagements he had laid himſelf under, as a kind of injury to his own child; to promote whoſe happineſs, he denied himſelf every enjoyment of life, that had the leaſt tendency to fruſtrate his grand deſign of leaving him rich; ſo fooliſhly was he blinded by the criminal exceſs of a paſſion, which, when kept under proper bounds, is a ſource of the moſt refined and rational delight, I mean paternal affection, that he thought the ſaving a few more guineas of more importance, than the great, the godlike pleaſure of doing good, than the dear delight of giving inſtruction to the ignorant, and reſcuing the orphan from beggary and wretchedneſs.

But vain is human foreſight! this child, for whoſe future welfare the careful father ſpent ſo many anxious nights and toilſome days, had hardly reached his twelfth year,

before he was, like the ſon of the Shunamite, carried from the field to the houſe, ſtruck with a mortal diſeaſe, of which he ſoon expired, to the inexpreſſible grief of this indulgent parent.

THIS ſtroke, painful as it was, was attended with very happy effects, ſince it reſtored to a juſt way of thinking, a mind naturally benevolent, that had been contracted and made narrow by a too fixed attention to one object.

As ſoon as the firſt tranſports of ſorrow had given way to calm reflection, he began to be ſenſible of the folly of his late conduct, and even ſubmitted to, and made a right uſe of, the afflictive providence.

IT was about three months after the death of this child, that a ſervant of the lady Benſon's came to the farmer's houſe, to ſee his brother who was juſt come to live with him. Joſeph, on ſeeing the young man, as he was taking leave, enquired who he was and where he lived? when he was anſwered by his plough man, with an "Oh! maſter, "in a rare good place, at the lady Ben- "ſon's, where he would be as happy as "the day is long, if it was not for a dam- "nation devil of a waiting-maid, who, "the poor lad tells me, is always ſcolding." "Can you tell me," returned the maſter,

"if

" if there is a girl in the family, that the " lady took out of charity ?" " What ! " Betty Barnes ! yes, poor creature, ſhe " lives there ſtill, but no toad under a " harrow lives ſuch a life as ſhe does, along " of that ſcreech-owl of a maid, who, " Tummas ſays, is always teazing her " about her mother's being a whore."

This was enough to awake the humanity of Joſeph, and to make him reſolve at leaſt to deliver Betty Barnes from theſe cauſeleſs reproaches, and it had that effect; for he ſet out the following week for the ſeat of the lady Benſon, where he arrived, as has been before related. But to return :

Mrs. Judy, who had been obliged to leave the hall in the midſt of Joſeph's narration, returned juſt as it was finiſhed ; and, on ſeeing the girl in tears, ſaid to her in the moſt peeviſh tone, " Come, don't " ſtand ſniveling there, liſtening to a ſtory " of a cock and a bull, about who is or " is not your father ; I ſuppoſe, if the " truth was known, half the pariſh have a " right to the honour, if they have a mind " to claim it ; for what honeſt woman, do " you think, would be forced to lie in a " barn ? And you, miſter," added ſhe, giving her head a toſs, and fixing her eyes on Joſeph, " you, I think, might find

" ſomething

" ſomething elſe to do, and not come here
" to fill the girl's head with a pack of non-
" ſenſe; but I don't believe you came hi-
" ther of your own accord, her dear Mrs.
" Evans, as ſhe calls her, is, I fancy, at
" the bottom of all this; for folks don't
" uſe to be ſo generous as to travel thirty
" miles for nothing; but I imagine, ſhe
" thought it an affront to her gentility to
" bring up one ſo mean; ſo, I ſuppoſe,
" we ſhall have ſome-body by-and-by
" come and pretend to be her father. For
" my part, I ſhall be glad if it ſhould be
" ſo; for I don't know what ſuch beggars
" are good for, but to ſpoil the places of
" honeſt induſtrious ſervants."

IT is hard to ſay when this fine harrangue would have ended, had ſhe not been ſummoned to attend her lady, who had juſt received a letter from her houſe-keeper. When ſhe was out of hearing, the farmer told Betty Barnes, that he heartily pitied her, and ſhould be glad to have her with him; but as he had no wife, he thought it would be better for her to ſtay where ſhe was a year or two longer, if ſhe could poſſibly bear that perpetual mill-clack. Here they were interrupted by the entrance of the young fellow who had been at the farmer's houſe to ſee his brother, who told

Betty

Betty Barnes that her lady wanted her. "There is the devil to pay in the dining-"room," cried he with a look of ſatiſ-faction, "for ſome-body, God bleſs them "for it, has ſent Mrs. Evans word, that "this curſed Judy is continually a tor-"menting you, and her ladyſhip is huf-"fing her moſt charmingly. Do, Betty, "go and ſpeak for yourſelf; I was ordered "to bid you come in." She no ſooner appeared, than her lady told her, that her old friend was coming home. This news undoubtedly gave her great pleaſure, and, being added to the information ſhe had received from Joſeph, put her into ſuch a harmony of ſpirits, that ſhe was far from being in a humour to increaſe the pain of the already mortified chamber-maid. She returned to the farmer, and gave him the moſt grateful thanks for the trouble he had given himſelf, and told him with the utmoſt joy, that her dear Mrs. Evans was returning, and would make her happy: he replied, "I heartily wiſh you may find it "ſo; but if not, you ſhall be welcome to "come and live with me: this young "man," pointing to the brother of his own ſervant, "can inform you where I "live, and you may be ſure of a kind re-"ception—but hold, I forgot to give you

"this

" this bit of ſilver, which, with a lock of " hair, was wrapt up in the letter I gave " you." He then delivered them to her and went away.

CHAP. VIII.

After mentioning ſome matters relating to Mrs. Evans, ſhews Judy's ſkill at plotting, which introduces a new character who makes a conſiderable figure in this and ſome of the following chapters.

MRS. Evans returned in a few days, and every thing ſeemed to go on with the utmoſt harmony; the poor girl had no longer the pain of hearing herſelf abuſed, and on her part felt not the leaſt reſentment; for ſhe was the dupe of Mrs. Judy's artifice, who, affrighted at the menaces of her miſtreſs, had fallen from reproaches to fawning. Tho' this behaviour could impoſe on a young unexperienced girl, it could not on the prudent houſekeeper, who ſaw through the cheat, and warned her pupil to be on her guard; but, notwithſtanding all her cautions, the poor girl became the victim of her treachery and malice. But before I proceed, I ought juſt to mention ſome particulars relating to Mrs. Evans's journey.

SHE

She found her ſon and her worthy maſter perfectly well; but the laſt had ſome time before been ill of a fever, in which illneſs he had made his will, and had told young Mr. Evans, for that was the name he went by, that his mother as well as himſelf, would find that ſhe was not forgot. "I have," ſaid this worthy man, "no relations living but my brother, who is himſelf "too wealthy to need any thing I can leave "him, and an unworthy nephew I have not "ſeen theſe eighteen or twenty years; ſo "that I think I am intirely at liberty to "appoint whom I pleaſe my heirs." As this was a ſubject, that he found affected the young man, he took no more notice of it to him; but when Mrs. Evans came to town, he ſhewed her a rough copy of a will, in which ſhe was appointed ſole executrix, and her ſon entirely dependent on her; except for five hundred pounds, which he was to have when at age. This generoſity overwhelmed the heart of Mrs. Evans too much to admit of words, and the ſilent eloquence of tears was all the thanks ſhe was able to pay for a conſiderable time; however, ſhe at laſt ſpoke, but was permitted only to ſay, that ſuch unmerited goodneſs was without example. Mr. Gibbons inſiſted, that ſhe would never

ver mention it; "for, I don't think," ſaid he, "that there is any thing in it that "can render this ſuch an extraordinary "obligation, ſince, if I knew any one "whom I thought would make a better "uſe of what I ſhall leave, I ſhould cer-"tainly conſtitute him my heir."

MRS. Evans had not been in town above three weeks before ſhe received a letter without a name, that informed her of the cruelty of Mrs. Judy to Betty Barnes: this letter ſhe ſent to the lady Benſon inclofed in one from herſelf, which acquainted her ladyſhip, that her ſon was gone his voyage, and that ſhe was returning to her charge. This letter had been the joint contrivance of all the inferior ſervants, who, to prevent diſcovery, had intruſted it to the care of the young fellow that lived with Joſeph.

BUT to return to the poor girl. She was, as has been ſaid, the dupe of the artful Judy; who, finding that ſhe could not, by all ſhe could ſay, prejudice her lady againſt her, ſtrove, by the moſt inſinuating behaviour, to make her believe ſhe was her friend; and ſeemed to vie with Mrs. Evans in little kind offices to her. In this ſeemingly happy ſituation ſhe remained ſome time, and began to throw off the child, when

when there arrived a relation of lady Benſon's: this was the young officer that was in the coach with the lady when ſhe firſt took notice of Betty Barnes. He had not been to pay a viſit to his aunt ſince that time, and very probably her ladyſhip owed this preſent mark of his reſpect, more to ſome intimations he had received of her threatening to exclude him out of her will, than to any real affection.

This officer had a perſon that was naturally far from diſagreeable, but as he wanted that greatneſs of mind, which alone ought to be called courage, he, in attempting to hide the defect, aſſumed a ferocity that made him appear more the bully than the gentleman: while he was in London, he had found this the way to gain ſubmiſſion from chairmen, drawers, and women of the town, and therefore he ſtill kept up a behaviour, which he fancied ſo much contributed to his dignity; and that he might render himſelf irreſiſtibly terrible, he tried the almoſt extent of his ſteril genius in inventing new-coined oaths and horrid execrations, which he uttered without connexion, or even the lame excuſe of paſſion; believing, that when he was abhored by the harmleſs villagers as a perfect demon, they ſtood in awe of his ſuperlative merit,

merit, as of a hero of the firſt rank. He added to this, that common defect of little minds, to ape the failings of great characters, eſteeming them ornaments, when they are in reality only foils, that like ſhades in a picture may, perhaps, ſometimes add a beauty to the more ſtriking parts of the piece. He had heard, for to books he had an unconquerable averſion, ſo could not have read it, that many of the heroes of antiquity were negligent in dreſs, and, therefore, that he might anſwer his own idea of a great man, he ſometimes needed the remonſtrances of his aunt to be tolerable decent. An uncombed wig, a long beard, and foul linen were inſeparably connected in his opinion with a man of bravery; and he ſcarce ever ſaw a viſitant at his aunt's, who had been complaiſant enough to be clean, but he pronounced, with the addition of s'blood, wounds, and thunder, he was a poltroon and a coward. Her ladyſhip was ſometimes ready to reſent this freedom of her nephew to her friends, but as ſhe had only a mean opinion of his intellects, ſhe thought his cenſures, as well as the expletives that commonly uſhered them, were only for want of being able to hold more pertinent diſcourſe; and from hence it happened, that on theſe occaſions he had leſs of her anger than her pity.

He was a man, in every other reſpect, of very diſſolute principles; and by having been much in the company of the loweſt ſort of lewd women, had contracted a habit of talking in a manner quite offenſive to decency; indeed awe kept him on his guard in the company of his aunt; but in the hearing of Betty Barnes, he threw off all reſtraint: he often aſſailed her ear in a language to which ſhe was intirely a ſtranger, and the poor girl would innocently aſk the meaning of what he ſaid, when it could hardly be called by ſo ſoft an epithet as a double entendre. He thought, no doubt, that this was a proof of his wit, and pleaſed himſelf in an unmanly triumph over the ignorance of a perfect child: a triumph that none but the poſſeſſor of a mean, low, groveling ſoul could be capable of enjoying; ſince a libertine, of the leaſt refinement, always avoids ſhocking the ears of the chaſte with obſcenities.

This behaviour ſoon threw down all diſtinction between them, and ſhe no longer looked on him as the nephew of her benefactor, nor paid him reſpect as ſuch; but boldly refuſed to attend his commands, except they were to be executed in the preſence of her miſtreſs. This ſtep, which was the natural reſult of her own reflections,

and

and the haſty expreſſions of affronted purity, gave the penetrating Judy an opportunity to diſplay her eloquence, in expatiating on the pride of ſuch low-born wretches, and inſinuating to the nephew, that ſhe much feared the girl would have a greater ſhare in his aunt's will than would be conſiſtent with his intereſt. "But for my part," ſhe continued with a ſhrug, "I muſt hold my "tongue, for my lady is ſo wrapt up in "her and Mrs. Evans, that I had like to "have loſt my place ſome time ago, only "for endeavouring to make the creature "know herſelf; and there has been a man "here that pretends that ſhe is no baſtard, "when you know, Sir, that the woman "who nurſed her told my lady, that ſhe "received her from the pariſh as ſuch. "However, I ſay nothing, it is no buſi-"neſs of mine to make myſelf enemies; "but I know what I know, if I was in "ſome folks's place, I would not ſuffer e'er "an impertinent ſlut in England to affront "me. If I was any thing but a ſervant, "I warrant I'd ſoon rid the houſe of all "that I thought would hurt my intereſt; "indeed, ſuch as had ſhewn themſelves "my friends, I ſhould think had a right to "my favour; for, you know, tho' one "can't ſpeak, a ſeaſonable letter may be "of ſervice."

THIS

THIS a little awakened the gentleman from the revery into which he had been thrown by the hint relating to his aunt's will, and in which he had loſt a good part of what ſhe had been ſaying; for ſouls like his are alive to nothing but what concerns themſelves, their paſſions and their vices; but on her intimating that ſhe was the author of the letter he had received, he pulled it out of his pocket, and told her if he had known ſooner who he was obliged to for it, he ſhould have acknowledged the favour; "but," ſays he, "I muſt trouble "you to explain ſomething, that for my "life I can't find out, who is it you mean, "when you ſay, that there is one who has "long been my friend, out of inclination "as well as a ſenſe of duty: I had a "notion it was my lady's handſome houſe-"keeper; but ſhe, as well as the little "Chit, gives herſelf airs, becauſe I ap-"pealed to her as a woman of experience, "and told her, ſhe ſhould inſtruct the "wench how to anſwer a gentleman "with ſomething better than bluſhes and "curteſies." Mrs. Judy was now at a ſtrange loſs how to behave, and could only ſay, "Sure, Sir, you muſt be miſtaken; "I don't think ſuch a thing eſcaped me; "I would not for the world be guilty of

" being forward." This was too plain for him to miſtake the ſenſe; but as the form of this meagre maid was by no means fit to inſpire a paſſion in the heart of a man of thirty-five, he wiſely replied, that he ſuppoſed he had read it wrong, but was far from having entertained ſuch a thought. As this letter is an original, I ſhall give it my readers, wrote from a copy that a friend of the gentleman's took from the very letter, which he careleſsly pulled out at a tavern when in liquor, and which was tranſcribed whilſt he ſlept.

" Dere Sur,

" HOPEING that you air in gud helth, " this cumes to let you no, that i wiſh " you wuld cum down into the contry for " my ladee, yur ant taukes of makin a " nu will, and i much fere me, you have " loſt her favour by not cuming to ſee hir " in ſo long a time, and ſhe has got ſume " foukes about her that taks upon em as " thouf they ware ſure of being pervided " for; but i beleve if you cum, ſume " how or other we ma contrieu to get the " better of all that wuld hurt yur interuſt " and i aſſure you, Sur, i ſhall indevor " all in my pour to ſarve you, and let

" me

" me tell you, that thare is won hear who
" out of inclinaſhon as well as a ſens of
" duty is long your frend; but if you
" cume you muſt not menſhon that you
" no any thing of her ladeſhip's being
" angri. So no moor at preſent from
" yur

" umbel ſarvant unnoun.

THIS letter was entirely the work of Mrs. Judy's fruitful brain, both as to the matter and manner; the lady Benſon having no deſign of altering her will, nor had ever expreſſed any diſlike to her nephew; ſhe had once, indeed, ſaid to Mrs. Evans in the hearing of her maid, who had made a full ſtop without the door of the room where ſhe heard her miſtreſs's tongue, that ſhe would do ſomething for the girl, if ſhe behaved well; and as the gentleman I have been talking of had in early life given many proofs of his not being inſenſible to what concerned himſelf, Judy thought no perſon ſo proper to aſſiſt her in her deſigns of removing Betty Barnes from the houſe and protection of her good lady: yet, as ſhe knew he had no great affection for his aunt, on account of ſome warm remonſtrances ſhe had made to him, on his attempting, when he was laſt in the country,

to corrupt the honesty of a poor labouring man, by offering him a bribe to betray to him the chastity of his only daughter; and that he had been offended at her ladyship's refusing to ruin the fellow, who had given his worship a good drubbing, when he expected the indulgence of his most favourite appetite; she, lest he should slight her admonitions, thought it necessary to alarm his fears, by something considerable.

AFTER this, Judy frequently threw herself in the captain's way, and as she had her wicked scheme much at heart, lost no opportunity that offered to excite in his mind, already enough enflamed, the most cruel resentment against poor Betty Barnes, who, as much as possible kept out of his sight; yet, in spite of all her endeavours, they could hit upon no scheme that had the least probability of success, while she was guarded by the vigilance of Mrs. Evans, who, unhappily for the poor child, received a second summons to London, from a hand little expected.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

The lady Benſon offended at Betty Barnes, from the unfair repreſentation of her ladyſhip's nephew, and Mrs. Judy.

THE abſence of Mrs. Evans ſeemed to Mrs. Judy the moſt happy event, as it promiſed her the accompliſhment of her wiſhes; ſhe had not been gone above two days, before, by her advice, the captain, as they called him, though he was only a lieutenant on half pay, complained of Betty Barnes's want of reſpect, and that ſhe behaved as if ſhe thought him her equal. This was far from being pleaſing to her miſtreſs, as ſhe had a very different idea of what he meant, than he intended ſhe ſhould. "How, nephew, as if ſhe "though you her equal! then I am afraid "you have been yourſelf to blame; for, I "am confident, it muſt have been ſome "undue condeſcenſion on your ſide, that "has encouraged her to forget herſelf." "Yes, yes, Madam," he returned, "to be "ſure, I am always in the wrong; but if "my father had lived, I ſhould not have "been inſulted in this houſe.." "I am "ſorry, Sir, that you ſhould meet with "any thing that offends you now;" re-

plied his aunt, a little ruffled by the reflexion; "and I am far from meaning "you any inſult, but I ſhall be accountable to none, who I admit or continue in "my family. If the girl is to blame, I "ſhall talk to her." "Indeed, Madam," cried the waiting-maid, who came into the room by deſign; "I don't love to "make miſchief, but I have often wondered at the captain's patience; for the "girl (not of her own head, I dare ſay) "refuſes to bring him what he calls for, "and always ſends a ſervant to wait on "him; and once I think, Sir, ſhe told "you that ſhe was ſure her lady would "not be diſpleaſed, if you told her of her "refuſing to wait on you." This was ſtrictly true, for the girl had ſaid the very words; but had added, "if ſhe was told "in what manner he behaved to her:" This, the conſcientious Judy ſuppreſſed; as it pehaps would have offended the captain, had ſhe mentioned it; or rather as it might have led to explanations that would have rendered her ſcheme abortive.

THE lady Benſon, though ſhe knew her nephew was far from being unexceptionable as to his morals, did not imagine him capable of ſo mean an action, as conniving with a ſervant to ruin a poor friendleſs child, who had never injured him; and the

the behaviour of her own maid ſince the time of the former's coming, had been ſo kind to the girl, that ſhe began to think her houſe-keeper a little to blame, and that Betty Barnes was ſilly enough to fancy herſelf entitled to ſome diſtinctions, becauſe ſhe was not put to the laborious offices of the family.

THUS perſuaded, ſhe, the firſt time the girl came in her ſight, aſked her with an air of ſternneſs, the reaſon of her not attending the commands of her nephew; "Sure you can't think yourſelf above "ſerving any relation of mine; can you? "I am informed you ſay, I ſhould not be "angry at your behaving in a manner ſo "unbecoming: but you will find yourſelf "miſtaken; for though I ſhall be a friend "to you while you continue to deſerve it, "I ſhall withdraw my favour as ſoon as "I perceive it is made an ill uſe of." As this was uttered in an accent that convinced her that her ladyſhip was much out of humour, the poor creature was ſo affected that ſhe was unable to vindicate herſelf; and could only ſob out, "Indeed, "Madam, if I could tell your ladyſhip, "you would not, I am ſure you would "not be ſo angry; but I ſee my ruin is "deſigned, and I have no friend to plead "for me now." The inveterate Judy

heard what paſſed; for ſhe had ſeen Betty go in to her miſtreſs, had followed her, and now thought it high time to put an end to the conference, leſt it ſhould go far enough to remove her lady's diſpleaſure, which had appeared greater than her hopes; ſhe, therefore, ſent the captain, who was in an adjoining room, to interrupt them; by telling him, that Betty would, if he let her go on, make her own party good at his expence; however, ſhe adviſed him to take no notice that he knew what had paſſed. This advice he complied with, and, on his appearing, the girl immediately withdrew.

CHAP. X.

Betty Barnes in the utmoſt danger from a villain; with her eſcape and flight from the houſe of the lady Benſon.

SEVERAL days paſſed, before the poor girl had orders from her miſtreſs to attend her, and ſhe was ſo ſtruck by this mark of her anger, that ſhe could neither eat nor ſleep. In this ſituation, ſhe frequently went into the orchard, which adjoined to the kitchen garden, to give free ſcope, without witneſſes, to her tears; the ſuppreſſion of which almoſt choaked her. This was obſerved

ſerved by Judy, who thought of a moſt deteſtable method of improving this trifling incident to her utter ruin. She communicated her obſervations to the captain, and told him this was the time, if ever, to get rid of her; "for if," ſays ſhe, "you "let her talk for herſelf, ſhe is ſuch an "artful witch, ſhe will be too many for "us both. I ſee my lady begins to relent, "becauſe one of the maids told her ſhe "was always crying; and when Mrs. "Evans comes home, we ſhall have a "whole budget full of complaints, and "my lady will believe her before any "body. If we could hit on ſome contri-"vance to make her ladyſhip believe ſhe "told her a known falſehood, I dare ſay "her buſineſs would be done in this fa-"mily." "Ah, but I can't contrive, "for my part," replied the nephew; "beſides, Mrs. Judy, the girl is a good "pretty girl, and it would be a pity to "ruin her, except it was for ſome end." This anſwer put a ſtop to the converſation for that time; for vile as ſhe was, ſhe could not help feeling ſome remorſe. The next day ſhe was long in private with the captain, and the ſubject of their converſation will be ſeen by its effects.

In the afternoon the capain, as he affected to be called, was ſeized with a vio-

lent pain in his head; which he ſent Mrs. Judy to tell her miſtreſs, he feared was the fore-runner of a fever. The good lady immediately ordered a meſſenger to be ſent to the next market town, for a phyſician; but this order was countermanded by the captain himſelf, who ſaid he had ſome faint hopes of being better by next morning, for he was exceeding ſleepy, and deſired that he might not be diſturbed. We ſhall leave him to his repoſe, and follow Betty Barnes, who will ſoon be in a condition that deſerves our pity.

SHE had retired to the orchard to indulge her melancholy, juſt before the captain went to his chamber, and was, therefore, unacquainted with his ſudden indiſpoſition. She was ſitting on the ſtump of a tree, that often ſerved her for a ſeat, and had in her hand her father's letter, which ſhe was weeping over; when a man ruſhed from behind ſome trees that were near where ſhe ſat, and with the greateſt rudeneſs, raviſhed a kiſs by mere force. This behaviour, frighted her very much, and ſhe was running towards the place where ſhe entered, when the wretch gave her to underſtand, that they ſhould not part ſo; "You ſhall have no more cauſe to com-
"plain of words, my little lady, for ſince
"you

" you love telling of tales, I warrant I'll " furniſh you with ſomething to talk of." This ſpeech, and the face of the man that uttered it, who in the ſcuffle had dropt his hat, gave her the moſt dreadful apprehenſions. She, in the utmoſt terror, begged him to leave her; but he, far from liſtening to her entreaties, began to perſuade her to grant thoſe favours voluntarily, which he was determined, if ſhe refuſed, to uſe force to obtain.

Shocked at the propoſal, which was made in a manner the moſt indecent, ſhe gave a loud cry, and by a ſudden effort, ſprung from him, towards that part of the orchard fartheſt from the houſe: he followed, and had juſt overtaken her, crying out in a tone of triumph, " You " are very kind, I only want you out of " ear-ſhot;" when an inviſible hand threw a large apple at his head, with ſo well directed an aim, that his noſe guſhed in a perfect ſtream.

The ſight of his blood, and the noiſe of the fruit that fell round him, made him ſtop his purſuit, and turn to the place from whence he was aſſaulted, which the poor frighted creature did not fail to make the moſt of. She with nimble footſteps, ran into the garden by which ſhe had entred: where ſhe found Judy, who ſeem-

ed extremely frightened at ſeeing her pale and out of breath. She inſiſted on knowing what had happened, "but firſt," ſays ſhe, "you muſt take ſomething, come "go with me, one trouble never comes "alone, the captain is this afternoon "taken ill, and my lady's quite uneaſy. "I wiſh you would not be ſo much by "yourſelf, I dare ſay ſomething has "frighted you; for I thought I heard "you cry out. I deſigned to bid the "gardner ſee what was the matter as ſoon "as he returned from the other garden, "where I had ſent him. I was gathering "ſome ſage, to make the poor captain "tea againſt he awakes."

THIS incoherent ſtuff was ſpoke with the greateſt volubility, while ſhe was aſcending the ſtair-caſe; whither the poor girl followed, almoſt without knowing what ſhe did. The terror and agitation ſhe had been in, had made her quite ſtupid; and in ſpite of what Mrs. Judy gave her, ſhe had a fainting fit, in which ſhe continued a conſiderable time.

WHEN ſhe came to herſelf, ſhe recollected all that had paſſed, and ſaw reaſon to think there was a plot laid againſt her innocence as well as her peace. She debated within herſelf, whether to acquaint her lady with the inſult ſhe had received,

or to fly immediately from a place where ſhe had every thing to fear; however, leſt a precipitate flight ſhould give her enemies a handle to traduce her character, ſhe determined to beg to be admitted to her ladyſhip's preſence.

WHILE ſhe was forming this reſolution, the implacable waiting-maid was not idle; for as Betty Barnes had, on her firſt coming out of the fainting fit, which had been occaſioned by her extreme terror, uttered in wild incoherence, ſome ſentences that informed her of the behaviour of her execrable agent, ſhe found that all her art would be neceſſary to keep her miſtreſs from believing what the girl ſhould tell her; therefore as ſoon as her lady's bell gave notice that ſhe was awake, ſhe, with many ſigns of affright, told her, that ſhe believed Betty Barnes was out of her ſenſes; for ſhe did not know her when ſhe firſt waked, and talked in a ſtrange manner of the captain, who, if ſhe had not been ſure was too ill to have any ſuch wickedneſs in his thoughts, ſhe ſhould have imagined had made ſome attempts that were inconſiſtent with modeſty. "She ſays, ma'am, that "he was rude to her in the orchard laſt "night, when you know he was in bed "ſoon after dinner, and I am ſure I muſt "have ſeen him, if he went out; for I

"was

" was moſt part of the afternoon in the " back-kitchen; beſides, when I carried " him ſome tea in the evening, I found " him faſt aſleep, and every think in his " room exactly as I left it. I could wiſh, " ma'am, you had let the girl come to " you as uſual; for I can't help being a " little afraid, that the poor creature takes " your anger to heart."

As this was ſpoke in a tone of compaſſion, it kept the lady from ſuſpecting the fraud, and as ſoon as ſhe was dreſſed, ſhe ordered Mrs. Judy to ſend Betty Barnes to her.

ON ſight of her lady, the tears flowed afreſh, in ſpite of all her endeavours to ſuppreſs them; and as her countenance bore ſome traces of her laſt night's affright, her ladyſhip was almoſt of opinion, that her woman was right in her conjecture. The lady aſked her the reaſon of her tears, and why ſhe ſeemed in ſuch terror; the poor creature, emboldened by the kind manner in which her miſtreſs ſpoke to her, replied, " Madam, if I could but gain " credit with your ladyſhip, you would not " wonder at my being frighted; the cap- " tain has ſworn to ruin me. He laſt " night followed me into the orchard, and " almoſt frighted me to death"—" Laſt " night! followed you into the orchard! " the girl dreams; why he was very ill " a-bed,"

"a-bed," returned the lady. "Oh, "madam, indeed, it is true," replied the girl weeping, "I am ſure it was him; for "I plainly ſaw his face while I was ſtrug- "gling to get away from him, and he told "me I ſhould have no cauſe to complain of "words, for he would furniſh me with "ſomething to tell of." "Why, I never "heard that you made any complaint of "my nephew," returned her ladyſhip. "I "am afraid, child, you have more cun- "ning than good-ſenſe; for, if you think "to excuſe your ill manners to my relation "by impoſing a ſtory on me, you are de- "ceived. I am ſure he was not out of his "chamber after he went to it, which was "juſt as we had done dinner; and how "any body elſe could be in the orchard "that would dare to uſe you ill, I can't "think."

THE girl ſtill inſiſted, as ſhe well might, that it was no other than the captain; and on her lady's ſaying, that ſhe believed ſhe had loſt her ſenſes, ſhe anſwered with great earneſtneſs, "If I was in any other circum- "ſtances I ſhould be believed; but, poor "as I am, I ſcorn a lie, and I think I "ought to gain credit, as your ladyſhip "has never caught me in a falſhood. But "tho' I am thought mad, I ſhould be "much more ſo, if I did not venture beg-

"gary

" gary and ſtarving, rather than ſtay in a " place were I have no friend, and where " there are ſuch deep plots laid for my in- " nocence. I hope, madam, your lady- " ſhip will be one day convinced, that I " have not endeavoured to impoſe upon " you; but if not, there is a juſt God " that will revenge the cauſe of the op- " preſſed and helpleſs."

As this was a ſort of threatning to leave the houſe, and was ſpoke in an accent that ſhewed a good deal of reſentment, her lady was much offended; ſhe told her, that if ſhe had truth on her ſide, ſhe would not ſuffer her to talk to her with ſo much aſſurance; and had ſhe not been ſure before that ſhe told her a falſhood, the ſaucy manner, in which ſhe vindicated herſelf, would have made her miſtruſt it.

THIS anſwer, and her being ordered to leave the room, made poor Betty Barnes not far from the condition in which ſhe had been repreſented by the cruel Judy.

WHEN ſhe was alone, ſhe gave a looſe to her ſighs and tears, and made the moſt bitter complaints; but, alas! this was but a poor conſolation; ſhe ſaw plainly, that if ſhe ſtayed in the houſe, ſhe ſhould be continually expoſed to the brutality of the odious captain; and as ſhe greatly ſuſpected Mrs. Judy, notwithſtanding her ſeeming friendſhip,

friendſhip, ſhe knew that he might at any time have the opportunity of perpetrating his vile deſigns, as there was a door in his apartment that opened into a cloſet in the poſſeſſion of the waiting-maid, and which had a communication with the room where they lay. Oh! how did ſhe regret her abſent friend! "If Mrs. Evans were here," ſhe burſt out aloud, loſt in her emotion, "I ſhould not be thus diſtreſſed, ſhe would "gain credit with my lady, tho' I can't: "however, I will rely on providence, and "not for fear of want, expoſe myſelf to "what I dread worſe than death." Then recollecting that ſhe had no friend to go to, for honeſt Joſeph the farmer had, juſt before Mrs. Evans went to London, called on her in his way to that place, where he was going to get of Mrs. Seward, who was now a widow, the leaſe of another farm which adjoined to his own, and was at that time without a tenant. Mrs. Evans, as ſhe went in a hurry, and hardly knew herſelf what part of the town ſhe ſhould reſide in while ſhe ſtaid, it was not in the leaſt probable ſhe ſhould find. As ſhe revolved theſe things in her mind, her reſolution flagged; but when the cloſet and the captain recurred to her thoughts, ſhe forgot every difficulty, and determined to ſet out

that

that very night, as ſoon as ſhe could do it without obſervation.

SHE had very little money; for Mrs. Evans, by her lady's order, bought her every neceſſary, and her wearing apparel, tho' decent, was of ſmall value; for the lady Benſon had no deſign of rendering her uſeleſs, by raiſing her vanity: theſe ſhe packed up, at leaſt as many as ſhe thought ſhe was able to carry to the next town, from whence a waggon ſet out every week for London. The good-natured Joſeph, who was now returned to a ſenſe of humanity, had, when he called, given her half a guinea; and Mrs. Evans, that ſhe might not have occaſion to be beholden to Judy, and as ſhe herſelf knew not how long ſhe might ſtay, had given her a guinea, to lay out in any little thing ſhe might want. With this trifling ſum, ſhe ſet out, while the waiting-maid was attending her lady in her dreſſing-room, and the reſt of the ſervants were at ſupper in the kitchen, from whom ſhe had excuſed herſelf by complaining that ſhe was not well. We ſhall now leave her purſuing her walk by the light of the moon, which ſhone very bright, and return to the captain who had not been out of his chamber the whole day.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

A farther account of the intended raviſher and his childiſh antagoniſts, with the ridiculous misfortunes that befel the bluſtering captain, and the chaſte conſolations of the ſage Judy.

WE left the captain juſt going to ſeize the poor girl as the victim of his luſt, when he was prevented by a blow on the noſe, which gave him much pain and fear; for, tho' a gentleman of the navy, he was a moſt egregious coward; which my readers will ſcarcely wonder at, when they conſider by what means poſts of honour and profit are frequently obtained: but when he turned and beheld the diminutive ſize of his adverſary, who was only a boy of about thirteen, he felt too much rage to be at that time capable of any other paſſion; and forgetting his reaſons for not being heard, he uttered many execrations, and threatened the boy, who was out of his reach, with the ſevereſt puniſhment.

THIS was only laughed at by the young urchin, who pelted him with fruit all the time he was bluſtering and curſing. He had got to his aſſiſtance another lad, who had been before holding the ladder by which his companion was

was to deſcend from the wall, when he had finiſhed his depredations on the apple-trees, and who ſeemed to have ſomething a ſtronger arm, and more offenſive weapons; for he had brought up with him a pocket-ful of ſtones, which he had picked up in the road, on the boy's telling him in a whiſper, as he ſtood almoſt at the top of the ladder, that the gentleman that his aunt was ſo frighted at was running after Betty Barnes.

A VIOLENT blow with a ſtone on his ſhoulder, which, if it had fell on a place more ſuſceptible of injury, might have been equal in its effects to a ſword or a piſtol, at laſt convinced the captain, that it was not his buſineſs to be brawling there, when he was thought to be too ill to be out of his bed; but to retire with a good grace, he kept retreating backwards, clinching his fiſt at his adverſaries in a threatning manner, till coming to the ſtump of the tree which had frequently ſerved the poor girl for a ſeat, he fell over it, to the great delight of the boys, who by the eminence of their ſtation beheld him, though at a conſiderable diſtance. When he found himſelf falling, he eagerly caught hold of the firſt thing that ſtood in his way, which happened to be a large gooſeberry-buſh, whoſe prickly thorns made him in his heart

heart curſe Mrs. Judy and all her ſchemes. He, however, got into his chamber without being diſcovered, by going through the room where the girl lay ſenſeleſs, and then into the above-mentioned cloſet. This Mrs. Judy had provided for, by drawing the curtains round the bed, which was to be the ſignal for him to enter. It was by this ſtratagem that the lady was deceived; for ſhe had ſat reading in her dreſſing-room the whole afternoon, and, as it faced the captain's chamber, ſhe muſt have heard the door open, if he had come out or entered that way; and the cunning Judy took care to go in and out frequently, always bringing word that he ſtill ſlept.

He had hardly got into bed, before ſhe followed and expoſtulated warmly with him on his going beyond her inſtructions. "I can't think," ſhe cried, "how you can "hope for ſucceſs in any thing while you "give way to your paſſions; you ſhould "only have frightened her enough to have "ſet her a talking, and I would have im-"proved it to your advantage; then if we "had been detected, it might have been no "great matter; but now, if ſhe is believ-"ed, it will certainly be our ruin." "And ſhe certainly will be believed," he replied in a ſnappiſh manner, "for who the "devil do you think will be fool enough

"to

" to be perſuaded, that I have almoſt " knocked my noſe off againſt the bed- " poſt; and the damned thorns in my " hands too—if I go a poaching again for " maidenheads I'll be curſt. I would I " was ſafe in town, tho' it was in a ſpung- " ing-houſe." Mrs. Judy offended, I ſuppoſe, that he ſhould take the devil's name in vain, when he ſtood in ſo much need of his aſſiſtance, reproved him for his prophane way of talking, and when ſhe had ſo done, left him.

IN reality, ſhe was by no means pleaſed at his having carried matters ſo far; for tho' ſhe could, to ſerve a favourite ſcheme, permit him to talk looſely to the girl, or perhaps to have kiſſed and tumbled her a little, yet ſhe would herſelf have taken her place, rather than ſhe ſhould have been ſo extremely terrified; for as ſhe had been about thirty years before engaged in a ſcene of the like kind, which was attended with no worſe effects than had been cured by an experienced matron, whoſe aſſiſtance, ſhe would now be in no danger of wanting, ſhe had no ſuch violent apprehenſions.

THE next morning his hand was extremely ſwelled, which he had the addreſs to make paſs for the gout, depending on the care of the virtuous Judy to pick out the thorns; but alas! his noſe could by no

means be ſuppoſed to be affected by the ſame diſtemper, and that was a good deal increaſed in bulk; had the deception been deſigned for a woman of leſs virtue than the lady Benſon, perhaps he might have found out a diſeaſe for that too; however, he concluded to keep his bed till it ſhould be better, and made the gout a pretence to avoid ſending for a doctor, ſaying, it was the cure of all diſeaſes.

The kind waiting-maid attended him great part of the day, and by her care his hand grew eaſy; for ſhe had drawn out the thorns and anointed it with ſome emolient ointment; the anger that her lady had ſhewn to poor Betty Barnes had gained her ſuch a fluſh of joy, that it had a little relaxed the ſtiff ſeverity of her features, and the ſight and touch of a handſome fellow in bed had raiſed a colour in her cheeks, that might almoſt be called a bluſh. This alteration in her perſon for the better, did not eſcape the obſervation of her patient, and as his debaucheries had almoſt diſſipated the fortune he was born to, and his pay was but a narrow ſupport, he, out of a motive of frugality, determined to quit himſelf of his obligations to Mrs. Judy by paying her in a coin that, by ſome diſtant hints, he fancied would be full as acceptable as ſpecie. In conſequence of this reſolution,

ſolution, he treated her in a manner that increaſed her aſſiduity and care.

IN the evening, when ſhe had finiſhed her attendance on her miſtreſs, ſhe was going to the captain's chamber to bid him good-night, or perhaps to indulge the pleaſure of hearing herſelf talked to, in a manner quite different from that to which ſhe had long been accuſtomed; but as ſhe did not chuſe to have witneſſes of her conduct, ſhe went through her own room, and was greatly ſurprized at finding Betty Barnes not there; however, ſhe took no notice of it to the captain, who, full of his ſaving project, was in high ſpirits; and I am not quite ſure, but the charitable Judy did that very evening, all in her power to conſole him for the diſappointment he met with the preceding day, ſince ſhe did not return to her own bed till near morning. She had taken care to bolt the outward door of her room, ſo that if the girl had ſtill been in the houſe, ſhe had only to pretend that ſhe was faſt aſleep, if ſhe did not happen to hear her; however, ſhe had no need of that precaution.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Contains an old man's ſtory, which gives the lady Benſon ſome light into the affairs of the poor fugitive; and other things not expected by the reader.

IN the morning Mrs. Judy enquired of every ſervant in the houſe, if they had ſeen the girl; and on their anſwering in the negative, ſhe counterfeited the greateſt concern. "The Lord forbid," ſhe cried with her eye-balls ſtretched upwards to the utmoſt extent of their lids, "that the "poor wretch, ſtruck with remorſe for her "falſehood, has not done herſelf ſome "miſchief. My mind miſgives me, that "ſomething has happened to her. Have "any of you been in the orchard to-day? "but to be ſure ſhe would not go there; "for I verily believe ſhe ſaw ſomething "that frightened her. For my ſhare, I "wiſh the captain does well——tho' I've "not much notion of ſpirits." "Nor "I neither," ſaid the brother of Joſeph's ſervant, who was juſt come into the kitchen; "but I am plaguily afraid, we "ſhall find that her fright proceeded "from the fleſh." As this reply was accompanied with a look that expreſſed the

ſpeaker big with ſome diſcovery, it gave Judy great uneaſineſs, and ſhe tried to worm from him the ſecret; but he only told her, that time would ſhew who were the liars.

AT her ladyſhip's time of riſing, ſhe was informed by her waiting-maid, that the girl was miſſing. This humane lady felt a good deal of anxiety, leſt ſome accident had befallen her, and enquired if ſhe did not go to bed the night before. "Oh yes, to be ſure, M'ame," ſhe was anſwered by the maid, "but I miſſed her "early this morning." She then gave orders that they ſhould make the ſtricteſt enquiry after her in the village. This Mrs. Judy would have evaded, by ſaying that ſhe had no place to go to, nor was acquainted with any one out of the houſe; for ſhe began to fear ſome diſcovery would follow ſuch an enquiry; yet, as the lady was peremptory in her commands, ſhe was obliged to obey them.

THE ſervants, who all loved the girl as much as they deteſted Mrs. Judy and her new lover, the latter of whom had never opened their hearts by the extenſion of his purſe ſtrings; had been beforehand with her ladyſhip's commands, and the young fellow who had talked to Mrs. Judy in the morning, came to his lady with a meſſage

from

from Gaffer Truelock, who had told him; "If ſo be, that he could be ſuffered to "ſpeak to her ladyſhip, he thought, as "how, he could tell her ladyſhip ſome-"thing about her ladyſhip's-little maid; "thoff he was afraid, ſhe would be angry "at him, when he told her honour as "how he came to know about it." This ſpeech Thomas delivered almoſt verbatim to his lady, who immediately had the old countryman called in.

He, after many aukward ſcrapes, ſaid that he hoped her good ladyſhip would not blame him for what he could not help; for if he had not promiſed the bouy not to beat him, before he would tell him any thing, he would have thraſhed him till he could not feel him; "but you know my "lady," added he, "that I muſt not "be worſe than my word, thoff I was "woundy angry, that I was." This prolix beginning, put her ladyſhip's patience to the ſtretch, who cried, "On to your "ſtory, honeſt man, and talk of beating "the lad afterwards, when I know what "he has done to deſerve it." This was anſwered with, "Ah good your honour, "pardon an old man; for if I munnot "tell it mine own way, I mun hold my "tongue; for I have been ſo long uſed "to make the moſt I can of a ſtory, that

" I cannot for my life ſhorten it." He was bid to proceed in his own manner with a ſmile that gave him courage, and he then went on :

" Let me——let me ſee,——Where did " I leave off. Oh, about thraſhing the " raſcal, my grandſon, who the day be- " fore yeſterday, with another boy, a " neighbour's child, who, indeed, is but " a child to him, inſtead of going to " ſchool, where he was ſent; for I would " fain have him ſomething of a ſcholard " methinks, thouf his old grandfather, " can't read, was ſtealing your ladyſhip's " apples: When——now for what I came " about, the poor girl whom Mr. Thomas " ſays can't be found, came running to " that part of the orchard, where my " unlucky rogue and his play-fellow were " robbing the trees; ſhe had her cap al- " moſt off, and was begging the gentle- " man that followed her, to let her alone; " but he ſwore, the bouy ſays, enough to " fright one, that he'd give her ſome- " thing to chatter about, ſince ſhe loved " talking, and that all he wanted was to " get her out of hearing. Juſt as he was " going to lay hold of her, Bob Perkins, " the other lad, threw ſome of the biggeſt " of the apples at him, one of which hit " him juſt acroſs the noſe, with ſuch a

" ſwinging

" ſwinging whap, that it bled as if he
" had been ſtuck; he then let the young
" woman run away without minding her,
" and fell a curſing and ſwearing at the
" buoys; for they were both there, like
" an emperor; called them, my bouy ſays,
" ſons of whores ——I aſk your honour's
" pardon for making uſe of ſuch words
" before you; but I muſt ſay what I can
" to excuſe my bouy, who on hearing
" himſelf called a baſtard pelted him with
" ſtones, till he tumbled over ſomething
" that was in his way; for he walked
" backwards towards the houſe; ſo they
" being affraid, that he would call ſome
" of the ſervants who might know them,
" made the beſt of their way home;
" thoff they had got no fruit; for they
" had beſtowed all that they had pulled
" on the gentleman, who, mayhap, was
" not well pleaſed with their kindneſs."
" What ſort of a man was he?" aſked the lady Benſon, almoſt convinced that ſhe had wronged the poor girl.. " Why look
" you there now," returned Gaffer Truelock, " I thought ſo. Now if I tell your
" ladyſhip, you'll think I ſpeak out of
" ſpite, becauſe of my own girl, who I
" thank God is honeſt, thoff his honour,
" would fain have had her been naught.
" So I'll ſay nothing; but if I had e'er a

"couſen in my houſe with a broken noſe, "I warrant I'd ſmell him out; beſides, "there's one of your ladyſhip's men ſays "that he has found ſomething in the "orchard, which he is ſure he ſaw in your "ladyſhip's hand but the day before "yeſterday."

ON this the young fellow, who had in the morning raiſed the fears of Mrs. Judy, was called up, and produced a ſmall perſpective, which he told his miſtreſs he found in the orchard. This ſhe knew at firſt ſight; for it had belonged to her ſpouſe, and ſhe had lent it to the captain as they were taking an airing together the morning before he was taken ill, that he might take a better view of a fine ſeat which ſtood at ſome diſtance, and as he had expreſſed his wiſh of having brought one with him, ſhe told him he might keep it while he ſtayed.

Her ladyſhip, after having ordered that the old man ſhould be regaled in the kitchen, went to her nephew's chamber; but found the door faſtened on the inſide, and on her ſpeaking a little louder than ordinary, heard, or fancied ſhe heard, a buſtle. She then bid him open the door; but he replied, that he was in bed, and had not been up ſince ſhe left him, which was ſome hours before. On this, ſhe aſked

for

for her woman, who had not been ſeen ſince the arrival of Gaffer Truelock; and he ſaid, ſhe had not been with him for ſome time.

Her finding the door faſtened, and her wanting to ſee the captain, that ſhe might have her fears removed or confirmed, made her immediately go round to the cloſet that had given Betty Barnes ſo many apprehenſions; there ſhe found Judy, who was juſt coming into her own room, with the key of the other door in her hand. She ſhewed too much confuſion in her dreſs and countenance, not to be taken notice of; for ſhe was without a handkerchief, and her head dreſs a good deal diſcompoſed. The lady could not now help entertaining ſuſpicions, a little injurious to that immaculate virtue her waiting-maid would be thought to poſſeſs; but on her ſnatching the key out of her hand, which ſhe did without ſpeaking a word, and going into her nephew's room, ſhe ſaw enough to confirm her ſuſpicions; for the unlucky fair one, had in her hurry and affright at hearing her lady's voice, taken one of her lover's ſhoes, and left her own in it's place; which now ſtood full in the view of her miſtreſs, and her handkerchief unfortunately hung half down at the ſide of the bed, from under the coun-

terpain. This, as the lady herſelf had once been it's owner, could not be miſtaken; ſhe then, with a look animated with rage, addreſſed the captain, whoſe face bore plainly enough the mark of the villain her ladyſhip ſought for, and which ſhe diſcovered as ſoon as ſhe threw back the curtains.

" I deſire, Sir," ſaid ſhe, in the moſt reſolute tone, " that you would riſe and " leave a houſe that ſhall never more be " open for your entertainment. Your " practices on a poor innocent girl, are " ſuch a proof of baſeneſs, that in my " opinion, you deſerve to be drove from " human ſociety; but out of reſpect to " the memory of my brother, I ſhall not " expoſe you. Go then, and by a diffe- " rent conduct retrieve your character; " for I aſſure you, you ſhall never enjoy " a ſhilling of mine, except your future " behaviour convinces me, that it will " not be thrown away on the moſt ſhame- " ful debaucheries. Muſt my houſe be " the ſcene, and my ſervant the partner " of your vices; but the fooliſh ſhameleſs " woman, who has at theſe years given " way to crimes, that I believe ſhe eſcap- " ed when young, will find reaſon enough " to repent her folly; for this is the laſt " day ſhe ſhall continue in my family,

" tho'

" tho' you, Sir, who ſeduced her, have " moſt guilt." The captain, ſtruck with the ſolemn manner in which his aunt ſpoke, and not a little affected at her threats; for the ſtate of his finances was not, as has been already obſerved, in the moſt deſirable condition, had preſerved a profound ſilence; but on her accuſing him as the ſeducer of her woman, he replied, " Nay, " Madam, don't lay more on me than I " deſerve; for your maid has no need of " a tempter, and I am ſure I ſhould not " have thought of following the girl, if " I had not been ſet on." " Why, who " ſet you on?" returned the lady. " They " that ſent me word, that you were going " to diſinherit me," he replied, " and I " like a fool muſt enter into their nonſen- " ſical ſchemes to make you do ſo in " earneſt." " I don't believe," anſwered the lady, " that you had any ſuch infor- " mation; nor can I think any one who " is not quite abandoned, could be vile " enough to propoſe to you ſo deteſtable " a ſcheme, as deſtroying by force, the " innocence of a perfect child." " Why, " n—o, I can't ſay I was bid to raviſh " her, but ſhe was a good pretty girl; " ſo faith, I thought I might as well " pleaſe myſelf, as other folks; tho' me- " thinks I am glad ſhe eſcaped me. I

" know I am a very ſad dog, and I think
" I never made a more ridiculous figure
" than at preſent; for I have got nothing
" by my fine exploits, but a battered face
" and a withered Abigail that's grey enough
" to be contemporary with Methuſalem?"
By this harangue, my readers may ſee that the ardour of his paſſion was ſomething abated, and that he did not ſcruple to betray to his aunt, the pious virgin Mrs. Judy; but her ladyſhip was in no humour to be diverted by his diſſembled pleaſantry; ſhe therefore left him, wiſhing him, as ſhe went out of the room, a good journey and more ſenſe and honeſty. This laſt word ſtung him to the quick; for he was in his own opinion, and that of his companions, a mighty honeſt fellow, one who was no body's foe but his own; tho' he would get in any man's debt that would truſt him, and in return for the obligation, corrupt the chaſtity of his wife or daughter. I dare ſay, gentle reader, if thou haſt been long in the world, thou haſt met with ſome of this ſtamp; but to have done with digreſſing.

The lady ſent for her woman, who endeavoured to ſoften her miſtreſs with many hypocritical tears; but ſhe, without entering into any diſcourſe with her, paid her her wages, and inſiſted on her ſtaying no longer

longer in the houſe than was neceſſary to pack up what belonged to her. In vain ſhe pleaded her having been many years a faithful ſervant; for every thing ſhe had ſaid to her lady to the prejudice of Betty Barnes, roſe in her mind, and ſteeled her heart againſt all her ſupplications. The captain and ſhe left the houſe together, to the great ſatisfaction of the ſervants; who were making ſome preparations of feſtivity on ſo joyful an occaſion, even in their ſight. But it is now time to return to the poor girl, who was the innocent cauſe of all this diſturbance.

THE HISTORY OF BETTY BARNES.

BOOK II.

CHAP. I.

Betty Barnes ſets out on her journey. A piece of low converſation; female impertinence, and matrimonial ſquabling.

BETTY BARNES ſet out with great reſolution for the town where ſhe hoped to find the London waggon; the joy ſhe felt at her eſcape, for a long time kept up her ſpirits; but the length of the way, and the weight of her bundle, which began to grow not a little troubleſome, added to the ſilence of the night and her being alone, at laſt threw a damp over the ſatisfaction ſhe had felt, and gave her ſome fears which almoſt ſtaggered her heroiſm. The ſtep ſhe had taken now ap-

peared a much more dreadful remedy than ſhe had at firſt thought it; but recollecting that nothing human was ſo dreadful as her lady's nephew, ſhe ſummoned all her reſolution, and recommending herſelf to the protection of heaven, ſhe boldy went on; and at laſt compleated her nocturnal walk, without any accident.

On Betty's arrival at the inn, ſhe made ſome enquiries after the waggon, but had the misfortune to find that it was ſet out the day before. However, as this diſappointment was attended with little more inconvenience than was naturally occaſioned by a delay which helped to diſſipate the trifling ſum ſhe had in her pocket, ſhe bore it with patience, and in two days mounted a covered cart. This joulting vehicle was not half ſo troubleſome to our young traveller as the inſatiable curioſity of her companions, who were only three in number. The firſt a woman of about fifty, who, in order to draw from her ſome account of herſelf, was extremely communicative: "I am," ſaid ſhe, with a look of great importance, "God be "thanked, able to pay for a place in the "ſtage-coach that ſets out to-morrow; "but as I have a parcel of valuable goods, "I think it moſt prudent to keep with "them myſelf. I ſuppoſe you are going

"to

" to London to ſervice. Nay, 'tis the beſt
" thing a young woman can do; there's
" nothing like it; one learns nothing at
" home, tho', perhaps, one works as hard
" as if one was with ſtrangers. Yet 'tis
" nothing thought on."

BETTY BARNES made no anſwer to this ſpeech of nothing, which occaſioned one who ſeemed to be as much a ſecond-hand thing as her clothes, to reſume the converſation. " What you ſay, Madam, is very
" true; but when one firſt parts from
" one's friends, one can't help being a
" little dull: I remember, when I firſt
" went into the world myſelf, I thought
" I ſhould have broke my heart, tho' I
" had a very good place; for my miſtreſs
" was a fine lady, and loved company,
" and my maſter, poor man, was horridly
" jealous, and I believe not without cauſe;
" however, 'tis unknown the ſtays, gowns,
" and good things, I got while I lived
" there; for as ſure as ever the colonel
" came, ſo ſure my lady gave me ſome-
" thing. Not that I ever ſaw in my life,
" any thing paſs between them that could
" be called bad; tho', to ſay the truth,
" I commonly found the door locked if
" I went to it without calling; but thoſe
" that would live in the world muſt hear,
" and ſee, and ſay nothing."

" THAT

"THAT won't be you, I am ſure;" was grumbled out from the other end of the cart, where an elderly man lay as if he had been aſleep; "for, damme, you "talk as faſt as a magpie, tho' there's "ſuch a noiſe and a duſt that you can "neither hear nor ſee. The poor girl, "if ſhe has a grain of modeſty, muſt be "frighted out of her wits to hear you "call that a good place, where you ſtood "pimp and held the door. Where, in the "devil's name, is a bad place, if that is a "good one." "I ſtand pimp! I hold "the door! you are a ſorry fellow to ſay "any ſuch thing to me, who have been "in the beſt of families." "Beſt of "families, quotha, reſumed the man, "why I never heard you talk of a miſtreſs "in my life, who was not a whore, a "drunkard, or half-ſtarved her ſervants; "but if people were to judge of the "world by what ſervants ſay, we ſhould "have reaſon enough to fear that we "ſhould be deſtroyed by ſome dreadful "plague, if there could be a worſe than "ſuch damned wives." "And pray, Sir, "who taught you to talk againſt ſervants?" was uttered in great paſſion; "if it had "not been for the money that I ſaved in "ſervice, I don't know where you would "have been by now; but you are juſt for

"all

" all the world, ſuch a huſband as a lady " had that I lived with about ſeven years " ago." " I wiſh," cried the man, " you " would hold your clack, and let me " take my nap out." On this ſhe was ſilent, except ſome inarticulate mutterings, that portended future bickerings.

THIS matrimonial ſquabble had removed the curioſity of the good woman who ſpoke firſt, from our traveller, to ſearch into the affairs of her other companions, as they ſeemed to afford more matter for ſpeculation: and when the man by his ſnoaring, informed them that he was faſt aſleep, ſhe ſhifted nearer his wife, and in a half whiſper, ſaid, " I think, Madam, your " huſband is a little touchy; pray, how " long have you been married to him?" " Almoſt a year," was anſwered; when a deep cart-rut gave them ſuch a jumble, that the women who were juſt entering into cloſe confab, ſtruck their heads together with a violent force, and both together gave a loud ſcream.

THE man, who was waked by the noiſe, imagined that his wife had quarrelled with the other woman; and cried, " What " the plague, can't you be at peace one " day; muſt you be always ſhewing your " damned temper? I'll lay my life, you have " been peeping and peering into other folk's " concerns;

" concerns; but I'm glad the gentle-
" woman has given you your own."

This ſcene, in ſpite of the melancholy ſituation of her affairs, made Betty Barnes go a little beyond a ſmile, which greatly offended the affronted wife; and ſhe took occaſion to mention, that forward wenches, that fleered in the faces of men, never came to good.

By the time they had ſettled the hampers, on which they ſat, which had been turned upſide down by the joult, they were come to the place where they were to lie, and a man came to give them his aſſiſtance to alight; but when he ſaw only two women, for the girl was ſtooping down to pick up a handkerchief ſhe had dropt in the late confuſion, he walked ſlowly back, ſaying, The old trots might get out themſelves for him, and they would. On this, he was hailed by the man in the cart, who cried, " What, old comrade, run away
" from a pretty girl! you would not have
" done ſo twenty years ago, when you
" and I were young." At this he turned, and Betty Barnes had no need to aſk his aſſiſtance; for he immediately removed the bar, and lifted her on the ground, ſaying, " My pretty miſtreſs, you are as
" light as a feather, I did not care if you
" would let me make you a little heavier."

As

As the meaning of this ſpeech was not underſtood, it made no alteration in the colour of our traveller, who was at this time extremely pale; for the motion of the cart had made her ſick. She was unable to eat what was provided; ſo after having payed her ten-pence for a meſs of water-gruel, retired to a bed that was many degrees harder than down, and which was covered with ſheets, that by their colour ſeem to have been ſome time ſince they went thro' the hands of the laundreſs; but ſhe was convinced that they were clean, by their being ſcarcely dry.

As our young traveller was pretty much fatigued, ſhe gave but a ſlight attention to the inconveniences of her lodging, and preſently fell aſleep; in which ſhe would have probably continued till morning, had ſhe not been ſuddenly awaked by the entrance of ſeveral men into her chamber. This, at firſt, gave her inexpreſſible ſurprize and terror; but ſhe had hardly hid her face under the bed-clothes, when her uneaſineſs began gradually to vaniſh, at finding that the men were quietly gone into another room; to which there was, probably, no other paſſage than through that in which ſhe lay; and this ſhe imagined to be the caſe, from ſeeing one of the maids come back thro' her room with a warming-

a warming-pan; however, ſhe earneſtly longed for morning. The terror ſhe had lately been in, kept her for ſome time awake; when revolving in her mind the ſtep ſhe had taken, ſhe could not help falling into ſome reflections, which had before never entered her thoughts. The fright of the good lady Benſon, occaſioned by her flight, now gave her great uneaſineſs. She recollected many of the obligations ſhe had received from her; and theſe reflections, in one and the ſame moment, gave her an idea of that lady's uneaſineſs, and awakened all her gratitude. She then reflected on the invidious turn the artful Judy would probably give to her flight; that ſhe might endeavour to blaſt her character, and to make the only ſtep ſhe could take to preſerve her virtue, appear as a proof that ſhe had no virtue to preſerve. "My "enemy will now triumph," ſaid ſhe, to herſelf; "ſhe will have an opportunity "of throwing all her guilt upon me; "and being ſenſible that I cannot vindi- "cate myſelf, will make that good lady "hate me; ſhe who has been ſo much "my friend, and whom I ought for ever "to love, will hate me, and rejoice that "I have left her houſe." This thought coſt her ſome tears; but the hopes that the lady Benſon would at laſt do her juſtice,

juſtice, and that at worſt ſhe ſhould be able to vindicate her conduct to Mrs. Evans, whom ſhe did not doubt but ſhe ſhould find in London, at length compoſed her mind, and prepared the way for the approach of ſleep, which preſently after locked up all her ſenſes.

CHAP. II.

Betty Barnes meets with more agreeable company. Some particulars relating to the captain and Mrs. Judy; and the behaviour of the latter at the inn, after Betty had left it.

THE ſun no ſooner began to illuminate the walls of Betty's chamber, and to render viſible the many ſable characters that adorned the ceiling, than our fair traveller, awaked by the noiſe of the waggoner's preparing for that day's journey, ſtarted from her bed, and to avoid being ſeen by thoſe who had given her ſuch diſturbance in the night, when they ſhould return through her room, reſolved to leave it as ſoon as poſſible: but ſhe was hardly dreſſed, when going to the window, to her great ſurprize, ſhe ſaw her perſecutor the captain, ſtanding in the inn yard; he was booted, had his whip in his

his hand, and was ſwearing that the wine he had drank the night before was not good, becauſe it had made him drunk, tho' he had not had above two bottles; "but now I "think of it," ſaid he, "I have, for theſe "two months, been forced to live a damned "ſober life with a preciſe aunt."

THIS ſight renewed all her terror: ſhe trembled with the apprehenſions of her danger, and was in the moſt dreadful ſituation, when ſhe was relieved from her fright by hearing him call the hoſtler, and order him to bring his horſe, which he preſently mounted and rode away. His going ſo ſoon was an event as agreeable as unexpected, and her fears being removed, ſhe went down to attend a waggon which was in the yard loading for London, and by going in which ſhe hoped to exchange her company.

WHILE ſhe was waiting in the kitchen, her attention was engaged by two of the maids who came in laughing, and highly diverted at ſomething that had happened to a woman who had been made fuddled the night before by a gentleman who came with her; "I'll warrant," ſaid one of the girls, "ſhe will be fine and ſick when ſhe wakes. "I can't help laughing to think how ſhe "will ſtare, when I tell her the meſſage "the gentleman left with me." "Why,

"good

"good now, Nanny, what was it?" replied the other, "I thought he was ſaying "ſomething about yourſelf, you ſimpered "ſo at him." "Why, he did ſay I was "a pretty girl, and had a roguiſh eye. "But 'tis neither here nor there for that, "you know.—He bid me tell her he was "going to London, where, if the dice "befriended him, he would wait for her: "but that ſhe need not hurry herſelf in "following him, as he believed the pre-"ſent ſhe had made him might, with good "management, laſt him a month. But "that he had no great inclination to be "put in mind of his mortality, by being "married to a Death's head. This, I "think, is juſt what he told me; for he "gave me a ſhilling to learn it by heart. "I can't imagine where he picked the "woman up; ſhe is horridly ugly, and "old enough to be his mother. He called "her Mrs. Judy, and talked of her lady. "Sure ſhe is not his mother's maid, and "was going to run away with him, pretty "little creature!"

IT was no wonder that Betty Barnes gave a ſtrict attention to this dialogue, which was interrupted by ſome of the paſſengers, who wanted to give the cuſtomary perquiſites to the chambermaids; ſhe now flattered herſelf, that the lady Benſon was convinced

convinced of her innocence; ſhe found that ſhe had no longer an enemy in her houſe, and was heſitating whether ſhe ſhould not return, when the recollection of Judy's being ſtill in the inn awakened her fears, and put a ſtop to every other reflection. At this inſtant ſhe was hurried to take her place, which was a ſummons ſhe readily obeyed, as ſhe now wanted only to be out of the inn, from a dread of meeting with the cruel, the implacable waiting-maid.

When ſhe came to the waggon, ſhe found the two women that came with her the day before, one of whom was diſputing with a freſh paſſenger for a place at the front; if it is proper to call it ſo, as it is at the tail. She grounded her pretenſions on having had it the day before in the cart, and as the waggon belonged to the ſame man, ſhe expected it, as the oldeſt paſſenger. The other perſon, who had a young child, ſaid, if ſhe had no air ſhe ſhould be ill, and unable to nurſe her boy. "I "can't help that," was replied: "I wonder James would take a child, when he "knew I was to go with him. I told "him before it was my averſion to travel "with children: but I'm right enough "ſerved for not going in the coach." "Madam," anſwered the other woman,

"I

"I don't like children to travel with per-
"haps better than you; but as I can't
"conveniently knock mine on the head, I
"muſt take him with me: beſides, as I
"pay for my place, I think I have as good
"a right to it as another." "You pay
"for your place, ay; but I ſend goods
"every week; and if James Jumble don't
"ſhow me more reſpect than common
"travellers, I can aſſure him, I ſhall em-
"ploy the new waggon," was ſpoke with great dignity. The words common travellers exaſperated the young woman, who before ſeemed a little inclined to reſign her place, and ſhe replied: "I believe I have
"been as little uſed to travelling as you,
"who, I dare ſay, han't ſeen much by the
"quantity of your manners. But ſince
"you are ſo much of the gentlewoman,
"there will be a coach go through this
"town by and by, and I wiſh you would
"go in that; for I took this place, and
"I'll keep it in ſpite of any body."

THE woman of importance, finding it in vain to conteſt, ſat down, and they went rumbling on 'till near noon, when a well dreſſed woman, who rode a ſingle horſe, ſtoped at the ſide of the waggon, and aſked if there was room. Betty Barnes, who had ſcarce ſpoke all the morning, anſwered that there was; and the woman, having ordered

ordered a young man who was with her to take care of the horſe ſhe rode, entered, and without heſitation ſeated herſelf next to Betty Barnes, who, from her looks, flattered herſelf, that ſhe ſhould be happy in a fellow-traveller.

THIS new paſſenger was a thick ſhort woman, of a brown complexion, turned of forty; but there was ſuch a mixture of ſenſibility and ſweetneſs in her countenance, that pleaſed beyond the moſt regular beauty, and it was impoſſible to ſee her without thinking her face the lively index of a good heart.

SHE had hardly ſeated herſelf before the tradeſwoman took notice, in order, I ſuppoſe, to begin a converſation, in which ſhe might indulge her own vanity, that ſhe wondered a perſon of her appearance ſhould chuſe a waggon. "Why," ſhe replied with a ſmile, "I have no other reaſon "than becauſe I like it; the ceremonious "nonſenſe in a coach, is, to me, as inſup-"portable as the *loul loul* of a waggon; "and I like to hear ſuch a neat country-"girl as this talk, as well as the fineſt "lady, and have often found that they "ſpeak as much to the purpoſe. Beſides "I have a mind to be ſaving; 'tis a hun-"dred to one if I ſhan't have more ſatiſ-"faction by then I reach town, in beſtow-

" ing the money a ſeat in the coach would " have coſt on ſome body that wants it, " than I ſhould have received from what is " called the beſt of company, tho' it is " often the worſt."

THIS diſplay of a benevolent diſpoſition made our young traveller extremely pleaſed with her companion, and ſhe began to reſume her natural ſprightlineſs, which her new companion encouraged by ſeveral expreſſions of good-will that flowed from her humanity, as ſhe thought the poor girl looked dejected.

THE wife of the touchy gentleman, who had talked ſo freely of ſervants, was quite chap-fallen, and had not uttered a word all day; for her ſpouſe had promiſed to follow immediately and had diſappointed her, and as he was not remarkable for conjugal fidelity any more than for ſweetneſs of temper, his chaſte helpmate began to fear ſome unwarrantable engagement.

THE woman of conſequence, who was ſo good a cuſtomer to the carrier, was nettled that the new traveller, whom we ſhall call Mrs. Robinſon, would not give her an opportunity to talk of herſelf, ſo remained ſilent; while the woman who had the child ſeemed to be in continual fear, leſt her boy, as ſhe ſat next to Mrs. Robinſon, ſhould give her ſome offence: but

ſhe,

ſhe, with great affability, put her out of her pain, by telling her that ſhe was exceſſively fond of children, and actually ſhared with her in the fatigue of attending him; ſaying, at the ſame time, that they who would not ſuffer a ſmall inconvenience to relieve a fellow-creature from a greater, in her opinion, deſerved to change places with them they refuſed to aſſiſt.

In this ſituation they continued till near night, when the jealous wife could no longer conceal her uneaſineſs, but broke out into ſeveral expreſſions of anger; as "Sure no woman alive has ſuch an unac-"countable man to deal with as I have; "he minds his word no more than a "broom-ſtick. If he has got ſome body "that will hold him in talk, he never "thinks how time goes, for his part: I "am ſure if I was like him, things would "ſoon be at ſixes and ſevens." "What, "do you expect your huſband to overtake "you?" was aſked by Mrs. Robinſon. "Where did you leave him?" "At the "inn we ſet out from in the morning," was replied, "where he met with an old "comrade who had ſerved in the ſame re-"giment; for my huſband has been a "ſoldier, and ſome of the money I have "worked hard for went to purchaſe his "diſcharge; but the men have no grati-

" tude in them. I can remember when I " was a ſervant, I lived a little while with " a lady who had married her father's foot- " man, and had brought him a vaſt for- " tune; when, would you believe it? " inſtead of making her the beſt of huſ- " bands, he lay with her maid." " I " don't wonder at that," returned Mrs. Robinſon; " but I hope they kept more " than one, or elſe it was not while you " lived there," ſhe cried with a ſatirical ſmile, that a little diſconcerted the perſon it was directed to: " but don't be uneaſy," continued ſhe, " I fancy I can give you " ſome account of your ſpouſe. Is he not " a very black man?" She was anſwered, he was; and then Mrs. Robinſon went on, " If it is the ſame, I think you have no " need to fear being ſerved as your miſtreſs " was; for I left him with a woman" —— The thoughts of his being with a woman had quite obliterated the firſt part of the ſentence from the memory of the loving wife, and ſhe was too much affected to let it be compleated, and therefore interrupting Mrs. Robinſon, cried out in a loud key, and with great volubility, " Oh! I thought " ſo! a wicked wretch! was it for this " that I gave him money to pay his debts, " and made a man of him? If I was " near the dirty drab, I'd tear her naſty

" eyes

" eyes out. Waggoner, waggoner, let " me out; I won't go a ſtep further, till I " am revenged on the ſtrumpet. I dare " ſay it is the maid at the inn, who was " fleering and grining at the gentleman " that went away in the morning. I heard " my vile rogue of a huſband whiſper " ſomething to her, juſt after he went " out." " Pray be eaſy, madam," ſaid Mrs. Robinſon, " for I am ſure you wrong " the gentleman as well as the girl; for the " perſon I left him with was as old as him- " ſelf. On a man's telling him he could " furniſh him with a horſe, that was to be " returned to the inn where we are to lie " to-night, he had ſome time on his hands, " and therefore ſtaid to hear her ſtory. This a little compoſed her fury, and Mrs. Robinſon proceeded. " I believe, if I " had not heard it before, I ſhould have " diſcovered as much curioſity as your " huſband; for in my whole life I never " ſaw a more extraordinary figure.

" I HAD juſt ſtoped at the Golden Lion, " and was drinking a glaſs of wine in the " kitchen, when a ſhrill voice called from " above ſtairs, " Sweet heart, chamber- " maid, young woman," in the ſame " breath, and two girls ran tittering to- " wards the ſtairs, which they ſeemed in " no great haſte to aſcend, but ſtood con-

" tending who ſhould go up. At laſt
" their conſultation was interrupted by
" a long meagre figure, who, ſtaring
" wildly, demanded what was become of
" the captain, and who had had the impu-
" dence to take away her gown and her
" garter? Her cap was the wrong ſide
" outward, and almoſt covered with a
" paſte of power and pomatum. She had,
" by way of binder, a garter round her
" head, on which was wrote, or rather
" wove, the word ROSE, which made the
" landlord ſay, as ſoon as he ſaw it, which
" was preſently after ſhe came down,
" Ods bobs! wife, ſure this gentlewoman
" muſt be woundy apt to forget herſelf,
" that ſhe is forced to carry her name on
" her head. This arch ſpeech raiſed a ge-
" neral laugh at the expence of the poor
" woman, who ſtood with an apron round
" her ſhoulders, raving for her captain,
" her gown, and her garter. One of the
" girls, after many burſts of laughter,
" for which ſhe was reproved by her miſ-
" treſs, tho' ſhe, like poor Teague in the
" Committee, could hardly keep her own
" mouth from going to one ſide and
" t'other, told her, if the captain was the
" gentleman who came with her, he had
" ordered her to tell her, that he was gone
" to London; but that ſhe need not hurry

" herſelf to follow him, for that he had
" no deſign of being put in mind of dying,
" by being married to a Death's head.

" She would ſcarce permit the girl to
" deliver her meſſage; for ſo boiſterous
" was her rage, that ſhe overturned the
" table near which ſhe had ſat down, and
" haſtily ran up to the room ſhe had left,
" crying, ſhe was undone and robbed; ſhe
" would have them taken up for thieves if
" ſhe did not find her gown. This beha-
" viour not a little exaſperated the inn-
" keeper's wife, who ſtood up for the
" honour of her houſe, and following her
" up ſtairs, ſaid, that no one loſt any
" thing in her houſe. But ſhe ſuppoſed
" ſhe had put her gown ſomewhere as well
" as her garter, which, if ſhe had not
" drank too much, ſhe would have re-
" membered was on her head; and if ſhe
" had loſt any money, ſhe ſuppoſed the
" gentleman had payed himſelf; for young
" briſk fellows were not uſed to keep
" company with old women for nothing;
" and that ſhe did not care how ſoon ſhe
" went out of her houſe, for if ſhe had
" known ſhe had not been the man's wife,
" ſhe ſhould have had another gueſs room;
" for ſhe hated a whore at her heart.

" The woman," continued Mrs. Ro-
binſon, " having now found her gown,

" came down into the kitchen, and, with " many tears, lamented the loſs of her " money and lover; to whom, ſhe ſaid, " ſhe had given forty guineas the night " before, on his promiſing to marry her as " ſoon as they came to London, to make " her amends for the place ſhe had loſt on " his account; for 'till I knew him, ſaid " ſhe, I was always well thought on; but " I believe he makes uſe of ſome charm " that bewitches me. Pſhaw, pſhaw, ſays " a ſoldier that ſtood by, if you have got " gold, I'll warrant other folks can make " uſe of charms as well as he: ſo don't " ſtand crying about him; but make the " beſt of a bad market.

" This rough conſolation ſeemed to " have ſome effect on the woman; for ſhe " entered into a particular converſation " with the ſoldier, and I am much miſ- " taken if ſhe is not wormed out of ſome " more money before they part; for ſhe " ſays ſhe muſt be forced to ſtay for a re- " mittance from London, as ſhe has none " about her but a little ſilver; and I be- " lieve it is to that laudable deſign that " you owe the abſence of your huſband, " who I left liſtening with great complai- " ſance to her ſtory, after I had ſeen him " whiſpering to the ſoldier in the yard."

As

As no one in the company was intereſted in the affair at the inn but Betty Barnes, they all freely gave their ſentiments concerning the poor forſaken Judy. The woman in trade ſaid the fooliſh creature deſerved no pity, "before I'd give my money to the beſt he "that wears a head, I'd ſee them all hang'd. "I know better what to do with it; when "I was firſt a widow, the men thought to "make me a fool; but I thank them for "that: I put what money I had in trade, "and know how to make the moſt of "every penny; which, I'm ſure, is more "to the purpoſe than beſtowing it on e'er "a beggarly fellow in England." Juſt as ſhe had done ſpeaking, the fellow who drove came to the waggon-tail with a "How do ye all do, my good miſtreſſes, "did no' ye wonder what made me lag ſo? "I was drinking at yon town with Robin "Goodfellow, who gives you a main good "word, widow," added he, addreſſing himſelf to the perſon who ſpoke laſt; "and he ſays, he believes he ſhould have "lived with you till now, if you had not "unluckily catched him a-courting Nell "the day after you was ſo kind to him."

As the laſt words were accompanied with an arch grin and a turn toward the horſes, as if to prevent a reply, they did not fail of being taken notice of by the ſoldier's

wife, who thought herſelf affronted by the ſeverity of the widow's laſt ſpeech, and ſhe, with great aſperity, ſaid, "So, madam, "tho' you won't part with your money to "fellows, you are not ſo ſparing of other "favours, it ſeems. When I was a ſer-"vant"—As this was commonly the beginning of ſome tedious ſtory, Mrs. Robinſon, in order to prevent the detail, or, perhaps, to divert the choler of the widow, which ſeemed juſt going to riſe, replied, "I "wonder, madam, now you are married, "you ſhould be always reminding the "company of your having been a ſervant; "for tho' this be a ſtation that one ought "to be contented with when it is our lot, "yet ſurely it is not a ſituation to be boaſted "of: but I don't know how it is, I hardly "ever was in company with a woman in "my life, who had been at ſervice, tho' "ever ſo long married, but the perfections "or defects of the people ſhe had lived "with became the ſubject of converſation."
"It is very true, madam," replied the widow, pleaſed to have eſcaped the remarks of the ſhrewd Mrs. Robinſon; "but peo-"ple never conſider how diſagreeable it is "to have one's ears ſtuffed with long "ſtories about folks that one knows no-"thing of."

THUS

THUS they went on, talking rather at, than to one another, till they came to the inn where they were to put up. As Mrs. Robinſon knew a little more of the world than our young traveller, ſhe took more care of her bed and linen than ſhe had done the preceding night, and inſiſted on ſeeing her ſheets aired in the kitchen; which the girl had the advantage of as ſhe was her bedfellow. But this evening Betty had the pain of ſeeing the good qualities ſhe had attributed to Mrs. Robinſon, and which ſhe really poſſeſſed, a little obſcured by a too free indulgence of the bottle, which, tho' ſhe did not carry to any great exceſs, it took off that reſtraint of reaſon that her vivacity needed, and in this unbending of her heart, ſhe uttered many things that the moſt brilliant wit could not plead an excuſe for; ſince they claſhed with that invariable rule of decency, which a modeſt woman ought to obſerve, and which no time of life can warrant the breach of.

THE evening was pretty far advanced before the ſoldier came to his wife, and then he was almoſt unable to ſpeak a plain word; however he hickup'd out, "Why, "wife, don't look ſo confounded croſs; "you are handſomer than her by the half, "tho' there is Tom Jones as ſweet on her, "as if ſhe was but fifteen. He is a ſly

"dog, and knows which ſide his bread is "buttered on. I'll be hang'd if he don't "get a good ſpell from her." To this his wife made no other reply, than that he was a fine judge of who was handſome to be ſure, in that pickle; and immediately retired with him, if one might take one's information from the ſweetneſs of her looks, to give him the diſcipline of a curtain-lecture.

I imagine my readers will wonder that Betty Barnes has had ſo little ſhare in the converſation of the two laſt days, but the poor girl was ſo exceeding ſick, that ſhe could hardly hold up her head; and in ſuch a circumſtance the moſt loquacious, however mortified, are obliged to be ſilent.

In the two following days there was nothing remarkable, except the good humour of the man, who was perhaps pleaſed that his comrade would ſoon be in no condition to reproach him for his choice of a wife, who was on the wrong ſide of years of maturity, ſince he himſelf was labouring with all his might to perſuade the virtuous Judy to become his helpmate, after ſhe had told him ſhe had near two hundred pounds out at uſe.

On the morning of the fifth day, the girl was ſurpriſed at Mrs. Robinſon's aſking her, with great kindneſs, the reaſon of her looking

looking ſo uneaſy; "I am afraid," ſaid ſhe, "you have left your ſweet-heart be-
"hind you; for I obſerved you ſeveral
"times yeſterday ready to ſhed tears, tho'
"I was ready to die with laughing at the
"out-of-the-way mortals we have got with
"us. Nay," ſays ſhe, on ſeeing the tears in her eyes, "I did not ſpeak to give you
"pain, ſo don't cry; but if you have any
"thing the matter with you that I can re-
"move, tell me now; for I am quite weary
"of my company, and deſign to go no
"longer in the waggon than to-day. You
"may remember what I ſaid would give
"me more ſatisfaction than the beſt com-
"pany." The girl bluſhed, but was unable to ſpeak, when Mrs. Robinſon proceeded; "I fancy, child, your money
"runs ſhort; if it does, you ſhall be wel-
"come to this half guinea. I wiſh, for
"your ſake, I may be miſtaken; but I
"thought laſt night when you changed a
"guinea, I heard you ſigh out ſoftly,
"Lord! what will become of me!" Betty Barnes, unable to reſtrain the guſhing tears at this unexpected relief, ſobbed out her gratitude from a full heart, and the good-natured Mrs. Robinſon felt, I am perſuaded, in that moment, more real delight than was ever experienced by the moſt finiſhed coquet, when in the pride of beauty,

and

and flushed with a new conquest, tho' her countenance, at the same time, bore the strongest marks of sympathy.

THE girl, a little relieved from her anxiety by this supply, resumed the courage to ask her friend, if she could help her to a place. To this she replied, that she feared not, as most of her acquaintance were out of town, and that she herself should stay no longer in London than just to rest herself after her fatigue: "but I will do what I "can. Have you any body in town that "knows you, or will give you a cha-"racter?" To this she answered, that there was a gentlewoman in London who had known her from her being a child, but that she did not know were to find her, only that she was acquainted with a merchant that lived in some street that was not a great way from the Strand, whose name she should know if she heard it; but that she could not for her life recall it to her memory. This simplicity made Mrs. Robinson smile, and she asked her if she knew in what the merchant traded? but this question puzzled her, and she could only tell her that Mrs. Evans had said in her hearing, that he had a part in several ships, and had a brother who was a captain, and extremely rich. Mrs. Robinson told her, she would not have her depend on

finding

finding her friend, if ſhe had no better directions; but adviſed her to ſpeak to the waggoner, to get him to tell what he knew of her. "Alas, madam," ſays our traveller, "I never ſaw him in my life till I "came to his waggon." "No! I thought "you might belong to the ſame town; "and in the country they are all neighbours, tho' they live a mile from each "other; but if you have no one to ſpeak "for you, how do you expect to get a "place? For tho' I think, if I wanted a "ſervant myſelf, I could venture to take "you from the little I have ſeen of you; "yet we ought to be extremely careful "how we recommend any to the ſervice of "our friends upon the ſtrength of our own "opinion, leſt they ſhould ſuffer for our "want of judgment."

Mrs. Robinſon began to entertain ſome doubts concerning our young traveller, and ſhe juſtly concluded, that tho' it might be poſſible for a country girl to know nothing of the manner in which people at London hire ſervants, yet that it was extremely improbable that her relations ſhould think of her getting a place without a recommendation. This thought made her imagine that ſhe had come away from her friends without their knowledge, and the girl's burſting into tears on her aſking her if ſhe had

a father and mother alive, confirmed her in this ſuſpicion; but as ſhe had given her a ſmall relief, her being more inquiſitive would have had the appearance of inſult, and as ſhe feared ſhe ſhould hear ſomething that would leſſen the ſatisfaction ſhe had received, in reflecting on the goodneſs of providence that had enabled her to relieve her, ſhe, without ſaying any more, went down to breakfaſt, where the poor girl, ſtruck with the unuſual ſeverity of her countenance, had not the courage to follow her. This timidity was taken notice of by Mrs. Robinſon, who had every morning given her her breakfaſt, and a little revived her good opinion, as it was a proof of her ſenſibility; and as ſhe was conſcious of ſome imperfections herſelf, ſhe, with great humanity, called to her in her uſual tone of voice, telling her, if ſhe did not make haſte the waggon would go without her, in order that the other paſſengers might not take notice of her not coming along with her.

CHAP. III.

Which ſome readers will think very little to the purpoſe.

THIS day was ſpent pretty much like the former, only Mrs. Robinſon behaved with ſome conſtraint, and ſeemed more thoughtful than common. When they arrived at the inn, which was early in the afternoon, they found a long table ſpread with a great quantity of coarſe proviſions, which were provided to ſuit the taſtes of the gueſts, as they that night expected no leſs than three waggons. On this Mrs. Robinſon aſked if ſhe could not have ſomething dreſſed for herſelf; ſaying that ſhe could not eat her ſupper at tea-time. When this meſſage was carried to the miſtreſs of the houſe, ſhe anſwered ſnapiſhly, "Marry come up! here's a rout "with waggon cuſtomers; I ſuppoſe this "is ſome decayed gentlewoman, that can't "bring her taſte to her circumſtances, "with her tea-time at her backſide. Does "ſhe look, Bridget, as if ſhe could pay "for any more than ordinary trouble?" This fine ſpeech was heard by Mrs. Robinſon; for ſhe had followed the maid to the kitchen-door, in order to aſk what they had

in

in the houſe, when with an air that moſt people would call haughty, and which ſhe never aſſumed but when ſhe was ill treated, ſhe aſked the landlady what ſhe meant by ſuch a behaviour; "How ſhould your "maid know what I am able to pay for? "however, you need not give yourſelf "any extraordinary trouble on my ac- "count; for, as there is another inn in "the town, I ſhan't ſtay in your houſe: "for it is a rule with me, never to lay out "my money with folks that are above their "buſineſs."

"Lord madam!" cried the woman, "you are very haſty; 'tis a ſign you don't "know what it is to keep an inn. If I "had known I had had a real gentlewo- "man to ſerve, I ſhould be the laſt wo- "man in the world that would give an "affront; but it is ſo ſeldom that peo- "ple any thing like travel in a wag- "gon, that one is not aware of it, and "we have ſo often ſervant-girls who give "themſelves airs of importance, that we "have enough to do with them." "Let "them be what they will," ſaid Mrs. Ro- binſon, "if they pay for what they "have, they have a right to civil uſage; "and if I was a beggar, where I paid I'd "have it. So, if you think it worth your "while, kill me a duck, and get it ready

" by nine o' clock, or I'll go where I ſhall " have thanks for my cuſtom." She then left the kitchen and went into the room where her fellow-travellers were raving at the impertinence of the landlady: for on hearing Mrs. Robinſon ſpeak loud, they could not reſtrain their curioſity within the narrow bounds of good manners; but had ariſen from their ſeats to liſten. " I won- " der," ſaid the ſoldier's wife, " at the " aſſurance of ſuch mean vulgar creatures. " Servant girls! I'll aſſure her! as if be- " cauſe people go out into the world, they " muſt be trod under foot by ſuch as ſhe. " I'd have her to know, there is many a " ſervant that would ſcorn to ſet themſelves " on a footing with the miſtreſs of a paul- " try inn."

Mrs. Robinſon would not have been diſpleaſed to have heard a hearty ſcold between the woman of the houſe and the quondam waiting-maid; as it would have indulged her vein of ridicule, which ſhe carried a little too far, ſince it ſometimes happened, that her uncommon ſpritelineſs abaſhed modeſt merit, and made it afraid to ſhow itſelf. She, therefore, anſwered with great good humour, that ſhe was quite right, and that it was very public-ſpirited in her to ſtand up for the honour of ſervants now ſhe was out of the number;

" tho'

" tho' to ſay the truth," ſhe continued, " I once travelled with two young ſluts " that were going to London from Not- " tinghamſhire to ſervice, who behaved " with more haughtineſs than would be- " come perſons of fortune. On our go- " ing out of the waggon, they called a- " about them, as if they alone were peo- " ple of diſtinction, and all the ſervants of " the houſe their domeſtics; they could " neither waſh in the ſame baſon, or wipe " with the ſame towel; tho' perhaps they " never before in their lives had made uſe " of any other than the common jack-towel " of a kitchen; but I have obſerved that " thoſe, who, by their ſtation, are obliged " to ſerve, take care to revenge themſelves " on fortune in their turn, by commanding " with the utmoſt haughtineſs."

THE young woman with the child had, during the journey, ſaid very little; for ſhe ſeemed intirely taken up with the care of her infant; but to Mrs. Robinſon's remark on the pride of ſervants, ſhe replied, " I fancy, madam, if theſe young wo- " men had never been at ſervice, they " would have behaved in much the ſame " manner; for ſurely it can never be the " ſituation that can alter the natural diſpo- " ſition. A mean and ſordid ſoul will " produce mean actions, tho' it animates

" the

" the perſon of a princeſs; and I believe " a great mind would ſcorn either aſſuming " or cringing, tho' it inhabited the body " of a ſcullion."

THIS ſpeech, which gave Mrs. Robinſon a much higher idea of the ſenſe of her who ſpoke, than ſhe had conceived from her looks, was put an end to by the arrival of a genteel youth, who at that inſtant alighted in the inn-yard juſt before the window where the young woman ſat. She no ſooner beheld him than ſhe bluſhed as red as ſcarlet, and almoſt in the ſame inſtant changed white as her handkerchief. This alteration was ſeen by Mrs. Robinſon, who ſnatched the child out of her lap to prevent his falling; for his mother, at that inſtant, ſeemed to have quite forgot her care. The young gentleman had by this time come to the door of the room, but the eyes of the young woman were ſtill fixed on the place where ſhe had ſeen him, till his voice in aſking if there was not a perſon who had a child there beſides that gentlewoman, meaning Mrs. Robinſon, rouſed her attention, and ſhe, with eager ſteps, ran towards him, crying, " It is, I'm ſure it is him!" The youth received her with the utmoſt tranſport, and as ſoon as a guſh of joy would give him leave to ſpeak, cried out in the tendereſt accent, " We meet, my dear Lydia, I

" hope,

" hope, to part no more: for my father,
" my dear, my father has forgiven me,
" and it is by his permiſſion I come to
" bring you home; but where is my child,
" my boy!"

IT was in vain that he aſked; for the fond wife was quite unable to anſwer, and perhaps at that inſtant thought no more of her child than if ſhe had never felt the pangs of a mother; for it is certain that conjugal affection greatly ſurpaſſes maternal tenderneſs, where the paſſion of love is carried to the exceſs it ought; notwithſtanding ſome ladies make it a merit in their chaſtity, as lord Townly ſays, not to be fond of their husbands; and I have heard many women ſay, they could not think what ſort of fond creatures they muſt be, who could love any man better than their own children; but our wife knew none of theſe refinements, and it was not till Mrs. Robinſon preſented the child to the father, that he at all employed her thoughts; and he was forced again to tell her of his father's being reconciled before ſhe heard it, ſo intirely was ſhe ingroſſed by the delight of beholding him, who was to her, ſhe ſaid, far beyond father, child, eaſe or affluence.

ON Mrs. Robinſon's holding the boy towards the gentleman, his mother, with

great precipitation, ſnatched him from her; ſaying, "Madam, you'll forgive me, but "it muſt be in my arms that he receives "his father's firſt kiſs." The father now in his turn as eagerly ſnatched the child from his mother, and almoſt ſmothered him by the exceſs of his tenderneſs, while the innocent ſmiles of the infant ſerved to render the ſcene ſtill more affecting.

When the young woman became a little calmer, by her happineſs being more familiar to her, ſhe made many apologies for her being ſo unguarded before ſo much company; to which her huſband replied, "Why, my dear, ſhould you think that "wants an excuſe, that rendered me more "happy at a time when I thought it im-"poſſible that my bliſs could admit of in-"creaſe." "Indeed, madam," ſaid Mrs. Robinſon, "your behaviour needs no ex-"cuſe; but I'm afraid mine will, when I "tell you that I impatiently long to hear "the reaſon of your ſeparation, when you "ſeem ſo perfectly fitted to make each other "happy. If my curioſity is not impertinent, I ſhould be extremely obliged if "you would take part of what I have ordered for my ſupper, which, with the addition of what we ſhall find cold in the "houſe, will be enough; for I know "lovers ſuch as you are no great Epicures:

"you

"you are much above ſuch low enjoy-
"ments," ſhe added with a ſmile; "but
"as it will be ſome time before I ſhall ſee
"Mr. Robinſon, I'm forced to conſole my-
"ſelf with a good ſupper, which I had much
"ado to get the woman of the houſe to
"dreſs for me; becauſe I came in the wag-
"gon." The gentleman looked at his wife, as if for her approbation or diſlike of the propoſal, and was anſwered with a ſmile of aſſent, that made him accept the invitation. They then adjourned to a ſmall parlour; that is, Mrs. Robinſon, the gentleman and his wife, and Betty Barnes, whom Mrs. Robinſon had, before the arrival of the new gueſt, aſked to ſave her ſtomach for a part of her ſupper; for tho' ſhe had entertained ſome doubts about her, yet as ſhe thought her in diſtreſs, ſhe behaved to her with great kindneſs.

As ſoon as the ceremonial of ſeating themſelves was over, which, as they were people of good ſenſe, was ſoon adjuſted, the young woman told her huſband, that ſhe was greatly obliged to Mrs. Robinſon for the trouble ſhe had taken with her child. "If it had not been for your kindneſs,
"madam," ſaid ſhe, addreſſing herſelf to her, "my fatigue would have been inſup-
"portable; for this poor young woman
"was

" was ſo ſick ſhe could be no help, and " the other woman did nothing but ſcold " about the child, and was too ill-natur'd " to give me the leaſt aſſiſtance, while her " companion was fretting about her huſ- " band, whom, ſhe ſaid, ſhe ſuppoſed " would not come in the waggon becauſe " he abominated the ſqualling of children." " She hardly ſpoke all day, and I began " to have the moſt gloomy notions of my " journey, when providence ſent you to " my relief; for I was ready to ſink under " a violent depreſſion of ſpirits, which I " fooliſhly fancied the forerunner of ſome " heavy misfortune, when perhaps it only " ſerved to render my preſent happineſs " more complete." This naturally led them to talk of their affairs, and the huſband aſked his wife, if ſhe had any objection to his making the gentlewoman acquainted with their ſtory. She replied, that ſhe only feared Mrs. Robinſon would think it ſcarcely worth her attention, ſince it had but few incidents.

On Mrs. Robinſon's expreſſing her deſire of hearing it, the young man began what will be found in the next chapter.

CHAP. IV.

In which the young woman's huſband tells their ſtory, and poor Betty Barnes loſes the friendly Mrs. Robinſon.

'MY father, madam, by his induſtry and ſucceſs in trade, has acquired a large fortune; and as he has no other ſon but myſelf, he always uſed me with the greateſt indulgence. There lived next door to us, when I was but a boy, a gentleman who had a place in a public office; he was the father of my dear wife, whom I no ſooner ſaw than I loved. As this gentleman had a numerous family, and no other ſubſiſtance than his place; for he had been in trade, and had had the misfortune to fail, he could do little more than live above contempt and want.

'IN this ſituation they lived near three years; in which time I had the happineſs to get acquainted with the old gentleman, when in order to introduce myſelf into the company of my dear Lydia, I offered to teach her and her ſiſter French; tho' then I myſelf had need of a tutor: but love is an excellent ſchool-maſter. I

'applied

'applied with the greateſt eagerneſs, the 'forenoon of every day to ſtudy, that I 'might be able in the evening to keep 'pace with the readineſs of my charming 'ſcholar, whom I had whole hours to 'myſelf; for her ſiſter grew ſick of the em-'ploy, but in ſpite of all my induſtry ſhe 'would have been beforehand with her 'maſter, if I had not ſometimes endea-'voured to divert the ſubject by intro-'ducing one in which my heart found 'more ſatisfaction, and which I often had 'the happineſs to ſee diſconcerted my 'ſcholar, in ſpite of all her endeavours to 'reſume her leſſon.

'THIS happineſs laſted till ſhe loſt her 'father, who died ſuddenly, leaving his 'affairs in the utmoſt confuſion. The 'family were all diſperſed, and the chil-'dren taken care of by one relation or 'other; but my dear girl there, choſe ra-'ther to ſubmit to go to ſervice, than to 'accept of the invitation of a couſen who 'reſided a hundred miles from London, 'to live in her family. This refuſal my 'heart told me the reaſon of, and, in ſuch 'circumſtances, her being a ſervant added 'to, rather than diminiſhed her value; 'but as my father, tho' a worthy man, 'has the common failing of the rich, who 'generally think that it is in any man's

'power to command ſucceſs, had never 'much liked his neighbour, I was obliged 'to behave with great circumſpection, 'leſt he ſhould ſuſpect my Attachment, 'and I fully determined never to marry 'without his conſent, hoping that ſome 'lucky accident would favour my wiſhes 'and reconcile him to my choice.

'My Lydia had ſeveral places, but 'the delicacy of her conſtitution made her 'unfit for ſervice; and it was with inex-'preſſible pain that I ſometimes beheld 'her ready to ſink under the fatigue that 'I knew was cauſed by her affection to 'me; ſince her ſiſter, who accepted of 'the favour ſhe refuſed, lived in eaſe and 'affluence. Theſe intendering ideas were 'too much for all my reſolution, and I 'thought myſelf under uncommon obli-'gations; but not to keep you in ſuſpence, 'for fear of a ſeparation I was privately 'married, and contrived to have my wife 'come into our own houſe, without my 'ſeeming to have any hand in it. Here 'ſhe gave me many proofs of her good 'ſenſe and affection, by her ſubmitting to 'the caprices of my ſiſter with the greateſt 'patience; who, in the inſolence of being 'a fortune, uſed her with much haughti-'neſs; tho' they had in her father's life-'time converſed as equals. My impa-

'tience

'tience at her uſage was too great to be 'kept within bounds, and I actually de-'termined to part with my wife, rather 'than to ſee her ill treated.

'In conſequence of this reſolution, ſhe 'gave my ſiſter warning, who was ex-'tremely mortified at the thought of 'loſing the only ſervant who had ever 'bore her temper. She told me as a ſub-'ject of complaint, that Lydia was going 'away; I made her a very ſhort anſwer, 'that offended her pride, and in return 'ſhe took care to watch me cloſe; for ſhe 'ſaid, ſhe was fully perſuaded that there 'muſt be more than ordinary betwixt us, 'or I would not take the part of a ſervant 'againſt my ſiſter. In ſhort, ſhe one day 'overheard me talk to my wife in ſuch 'terms of endearment, as convinced her 'that there was the greateſt intimacy be-'twixt us, and ſhe brought up my father, 'to make uſe of her own words, to be 'witneſs to the virtue of his ſon and the 'modeſty of her maid. My father, who 'had no notion of my being married, 'diſcharged my wife as a ſervant; while 'ſhe, out of regard to me, bore all the 'virulence of my ſiſter's virtue, which 'vented itſelf in a thouſand bitter re-'proaches, and ſhe went from our houſe 'to that of a neighbour, where ſhe had

'been acquainted; but the tongue of 'ſcandal had got before her, and the 'woman refuſed her admittance, as an 'infamous creature; tho' ſhe had but a 'few days before, connived at our meeting 'at her houſe. But my father was 'her landlord, and ſhe was afraid of in-'curring his diſpleaſure. This my dear 'Lydia ſent me an account of in a note, 'and I reſolved no longer to expoſe her 'to ſuch cruel inſults; but boldly owned 'her for my wife. This declaration raiſed 'my father's fury to the higheſt pitch, 'and he ſolemnly vowed never to own 'me for a ſon, if I was ever known to 'ſpeak to her. This injunction I would 'by no means ſubmit to, but in order to 'gain time, and in hopes of what has 'ſince happened, I mean my ſiſter's mar-'riage with my father's journeyman, I 'ſent my dear wife into the country, tho' 'ſhe was with child; where I maintained 'her juſt above want, out of the al-'lowance my father gave me for pocket-'money.

'My ſiſter's diſobedience a little recon-'ciled my father to mine, and as a gene-'ral rebellion is commonly productive of 'a general pardon, I took the benefit of 'the act of oblivion, even before it was 'ſigned, and in hopes of it's taking place,

'ſent

'ſent for my wife: but my father, partly 'out of affection to me, as he ſaw me 'anxious and uneaſy, and partly out of 'a revenge to my ſiſter's huſband, who 'had treated him with diſreſpect, as his 'wife has an independant fortune left her 'by my grandmother; of his own accord 'bid me fetch my wife home, and try if 'I could not make a better huſband than 'I had done a ſon. This order I obeyed 'without delay, in hopes of meeting my 'wife and child, whom I longed to ſee 'with the greateſt impatience. You now, 'Madam, know our ſtory, which I'm 'afraid has been but a poor recompence 'for your waiting ſo long for your ſupper, 'at leaſt, if I judge of your hunger by 'my own; for I have not taſted any thing 'ſince morning, but a cruſt of bread and 'a glaſs of wine: for my haſte to ſee my 'wife was too great to ſuffer me to think 'of alighting till I met with her; and I 'can't deſcribe my diſappointment on ſee-'ing a child in a ſtrangers arms, when I 'firſt came into the room, where I had 'been told ſhe was.'

Mrs. Robinſon gave him thanks for the trouble he had given himſelf in ſatisfying her curioſity, and they ſpent the evening together with great harmony. The young gentleman told his wife that

ſhe ſhould no longer go in the waggon, but ſtay for the ſtage-coach; to this Mrs. Robinſon replied, that if it was agreeable, ſhe ſhould be glad to bear a part in the expence of a poſt-chaiſe; for ſhe was quite ſick of her companions.

THIS propoſal was readily accepted, and they ſet out next morning, leaving our poor girl to the diſagreeable reflexion of having loſt one whom ſhe hoped to find a friend in a ſtrange place.

CHAP. V.

In which is introduced a ſtranger, whoſe complaiſance expoſes Betty Barnes to much mortification; and an account of a ridiculous accident that befel the talkative tradeſwoman.

THE following day was ſpent at the inn, as is frequently the caſe in long journeys, under pretence of eaſing the cattle; but really to promote the intereſt of the houſe they ſtay at, between the owner of which and the carrier there is generally a very cloſe connexion. Betty Barnes not well knowing what to do with herſelf, for her fellow travellers affected to appear above her, out of revenge for the favour ſhe had been ſhown by Mrs. Robinſon;

Robinſon; rambled a good way from the houſe, and by the winding of the path was led to believe that ſhe had, according to the common phraſe, loſt herſelf; when ſhe went up to a couple of horſemen whom ſhe ſaw at ſome diſtance, in order to enquire her way back. On their meeting, ſhe found it was a young gentleman attended by a ſervant in livery. The natural baſhfulneſs of the girl made her afraid to ſpeak to him, and the ſervant in conſequence of ſome order he had received from his maſter, galloped haſtily by her without minding what ſhe ſaid. The air of irreſolution and ſuſpence on her countenance, was obſerved by the young gentleman, who aſked her with great condeſcenſion if ſhe had loſt her way; on her anſwering, ſhe was afraid ſo, he examined from whence ſhe came, and then found that it was the very inn to which he had ſent his man to order ſomething for ſupper, that ſhe had ſtrayed from; and as they had but a little way back, he very complaiſantly alighted, and led his horſe by the bridle.

In this ſhort walk our young traveller felt many ſenſations to which her heart had hitherto been a ſtranger; his perſon, which was very agreeable, the benignity and openneſs of his countenance, the ſound of

his voice, which ſhe could not help thinking ſhe had ſomewhere heard, tho' ſhe did not know that ſhe had ever ſeen him before; all contributed to give her emotions, and I am far from being certain that even his dreſs had no ſhare in the conqueſt; for to be ſure it enhanced his humility, ſince, tho' it made the people at the inn give him the title of your honour, he converſed with poor Betty Barnes with as much familiarity as if ſhe had been a lady. He aſked her what ſhe was going to London for, and if ſhe had any relations there; to this ſhe anſwered with more caution than ſhe had done to Mrs. Robinſon; for as ſhe had found that confeſſing herſelf deſolate was the way to be thought criminal, ſhe avoided letting him know her ſituation, by ſaying that ſhe followed a friend, who would, as ſoon as ſhe knew ſhe was in London, take care of her. The good opinion of this gentleman ſhe would by no means venture, tho' there had been ever ſo high a probability that his knowing her real circumſtances would have been of advantage to her.

WHEN they came to the houſe, the two women who were to be her companions for the reſt of the journey, did not fail to put the moſt ill-natured conſtructions on her abſence, as ſhe was in the company

of

of a ſprightly young fellow, who, notwithſtanding the viſible diſparity of their condition, was talking to her with much freedom and great ſeeming ſatisfaction; while her bluſhes, which were the genuine colour of baſhful virtue, were to perſons of their penetration, a proof, to make uſe of the very words of one of them, that the girl had been doing ſomething to bluſh at. The gentleman, tho' his whole behaviour had ſhewn ſomething more than complaiſance, had never mentioned any thing like love; he had never ſo much as told her he thought her pretty, the common complement of every clown; yet ſhe could not help entertaining ſome faint hopes that he would find ſome opportunity to ſpeak to her after ſupper.

While ſhe was amuſing herſelf with theſe thoughts, which were doubtleſs inſpired by her own ſenſibility, ſhe beheld a footman enter the room where ſhe ſat: this was called the hall, and had for its principal furniture a long table and two forms; he brought in a ſmall table, which he placed near a window, ſaying at the ſame time, that his maſter would ſup there, as it was more airy than the parlour.

The girl was juſt going to retire when the maſter entered, and in the moſt obligi-

ing manner desired that he might disturb no-body; for if any body went out on his account, he would go back to the room he came from; she then returned, and sat in the window at the greatest distance from that where the servant had placed the table; but on the cloth being spread for the waggon gentry, the girl, unmindful of what passed, had kept her station, till there was never a seat empty but one at the corner of a form next the gentleman, which all had declined out of respect to his dress: this, on Betty's asking for a chair, he insisted on her filling, and added to her confusion, by offering her a part of his own provisions. At this the tradeswoman, in a whisper loud enough to be heard by all at the table, cried to her companions, "See what it is to be young "and handsome, I thought he wanted "air, and now he is squeezed up in a "corner, where he has scarce elbow-room. "'Tis plain enough what sort of airs he "wants, and she'll fit him, or I'm mis-"taken."

At this, the eyes of all that heard her were directed towards the girl, who was too much confused to be capable of eating; when she was a little relieved by an accident: one of the men at the table let a pepper-box fall out of his hand, into a

diſh of ſoup or rather broth, that he was ſeaſoning, which ſlopped a large quantity of the liquor into the lap and over the gown of the woman who was enjoying in triumph the effects of her ill-nature. The ſpoiling a good gown, for ſhe had dreſſed that ſhe might, according to her own phraſe, be thought ſomebody, gave a new turn to her loquacity, and ſhe uttered with great volubility, "Was there ever "any thing ſo careleſs? ſure I was be-"witched to put it on! I might have "thought, if I had not been ſtupid, "what ſort of company I ſhould be in. "Well may it be ſaid, that any thing is "good enough to travel in. I have made "a pretty piece of work of it. This is "being penny wiſe and pound fooliſh "with a witneſs." Then turning to the man that had done the miſchief, who was endeavouring to wipe off the greaſe with a ſnuffy handkerchief, ſhe cried, "Prithee "let it alone, you only make bad worſe;" but the man kept rubbing, ſaying at the ſame time, "Ads zookers, never mind it "miſtreſs, it will all rub out when it is "dry, I warrant you. The ſilk mercers "muſt live as well as other folks."

This unconcern, and the marks of his handkerchief which were pretty viſible in ſome places, was too much for her quan-

tity

tity of patience; and ſhe, with all her ſtrength, attempted to remove his hand, which was buſily employed on one of her ſhoulders; when the unlucky rogue, as if by chance, gave her own hand a fling with ſuch force that it ſtruck her under jaw againſt her tongue with great violence, and for a time put a ſtop to the great profuſion of eloquence that was pouring forth againſt the author of the miſchief, the ſtile of which was not very different from that uſed at a certain titular gate near the Tower.

THIS incident unhappily cauſed Betty Barnes to join with all the room in a laugh, which all her endeavours could not make her ſuppreſs; this was no ſooner ſeen by the perſon who was the cauſe of it, than ſhe ſeemed to forget the man who now really deſerved her anger, and with much action, and in the loudeſt key exclaimed, "So, Mrs. Minx, you think that laugh "becomes you! becauſe the gentleman de- "means himſelf to take notice of you, "I ſuppoſe you imagine you have a right "to be impertinent to other folks. 'Tis "a ſign you know how to get things "eaſily, or you would think ſpoiling ſuch "a gown as this is no laughing matter; "but I ſuppoſe, if it had been your own "you'd have told us another ſtory.—Nay,

"may

"may be not," continued ſhe in the ſame breath and without receiving an anſwer, "for light come light go." "Madam," ſaid the girl with great calmneſs, for ſhe underſtood nothing of her inſinuations, "I did not laugh at your daubing your "gown, tho' I could not help it for my "life at your chucking yourſelf under the "chin. As to my getting things eaſily, I "wiſh I may find it ſo; but I'm afraid I "ſhan't be ſo happy." "No," returned the woman with an air of contempt; "ſince you are ſo ignorant, you muſt get "that gentleman to inſtruct you; but I "am greatly out in my biaſs, if you want "teaching now."

THE young gentleman, who was pleaſed with the good temper and ſimplicity of the girl, ſaid to the tradeſwoman, that he thought it barbarous in her to aſperſe the character of one that ſhe knew nothing of. "Good lack a-day!" ſhe returned, "we "ſhall never have done, when ſtriplings "ſet up to teach people old enough to be "their mothers. Pray, Sir, ſince you "come to that, what do you know of "her? Oh! I beg your pardon; folks "of your age and hers grow often very "intimate at firſt ſight, and I think I ſaw "you come from a private walk together. "Ha, ha, its eaſy enough to be ſeen why

"you

" you ſtickle for her; its the leaſt that " folks can do; words coſt nothing, and " ſhe may perhaps feel the effects of an " evening's walk ſome months hence, " and then what will ſhe do for her cham- " pion ?"

THIS was too plain for the poor girl to miſtake the ſenſe, but ſhe could give no other anſwer, than a flood of tears which ran in great plenty on her handkerchief; the ſight of which enraged the youth as much as being given the lie or a box on the ear could have done: but where was his remedy? His antagoniſt was of a ſex that forbad his challenging her, and as to ſcolding, ſhe would evidently have the beſt on it; therefore, as the wiſeſt ſtep he could take, he quitted the room, ſaying as he went out, that none were ſo apt to be cenſorious as thoſe that gave themſelves cauſe for cenſure.

BETTY BARNES ſoon after retired, I was going to ſay to reſt, but, alas! ſleep was this night a ſtranger to her eye-lids, the agreeable young man filled all her thoughts. In ſpite of the vaſt diſproportion betwixt them, ſhe fancied ſhe diſcovered ſomething in his behaviour, that ſpoke him not quite indifferent, and this was a reflection too charming to be loſt in ſleep.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

In which Betty Barnes arrives at the end of her journey, and is helped by a ſtranger to a place that promiſes her much ſatisfaction.

IN the morning Betty was hurried to the waggon, which, as they had had a day's reſt, ſet out very early. The talkative tradeſwoman was too much in the dumps to ſpeak. The ſoldier and his wife both ſlept ſome hours, and the girl was near following their example, when the ſight of two men on horſe-back, which, tho' at a diſtance, ſhe knew to be the gentleman who ſhe had left at the inn, and his ſervant, thoroughly rouzed her. It was in vain that ſhe ſummoned up her reſolution to hide her emotion; when he came to the waggon, ſhe was as much confuſed as if ſhe had but juſt ſeen him, and could return the ſalutation he paid her but with an ill grace. On his wiſhing her a good journey and much happineſs with her friends, ſhe was obliged to turn away her head to conceal the tears, which prevented her ſpeaking; but a little recovering herſelf, ſhe thanked him, and he rode off, giving her

a look at parting that ſhe never forgot, and which ſerved to confirm her hopes.

THE tradeſwoman, who had great penetration in little things, obſerved her confuſion and tears, and ſaid with an affected toſs of the head, ſhe ſuppoſed ſhe had ſeen the laſt of her fine lover; "but never mind "it, child, there is enow of 'em in the "place you are a-going to; forty of 'em "is not worth crying about. I'll lay my "life when he gets to London, he will be "making his brags of his meeting with "you, and perhaps ſay more than is true: "for tho' I was vexed about my gown, "and ſaid things in my paſſion, I believe "you are an honeſt girl, for all that."

THIS ſtrange apology had very little weight with our young traveller, who anſwered in a tone of reſentment, that ſhe did not trouble herſelf about what ſhe believed. They travelled this and the two following days in a total neglect of each other, and without any thing remarkable happening among them.

THE girl had been pleaſing herſelf with the diſtant view of the great metropolis of the kingdom, when a well dreſt, good looking man came to her; he was talking to the waggoner when ſhe firſt ſaw him, and ſeemed to be deſcribing ſomebody while he was looking into the waggon

where

where ſhe was: he ſaid he came to ſee if his wife was not there, for he expected her that week, and then went to ſee if ſhe was not in one of the others that were a little behind; but he ſoon returned, and ſaid that he ſuppoſed ſomething had prevented her. He then following the waggon, and began to talk very freely to our pretty laſs, as he called her. He enquired if ſhe wanted a place. On her telling him ſhe did, he told her he had a ſiſter that wanted a ſervant, who, he believed, would be glad of ſuch a tight girl.

THIS, you may be ſure, was very pleaſing to our young traveller, as her caſh run low, and ſhe, with much joy, aſked him where ſhe might hear of him? He gave her a written direction; and after having bid her be ſure to call on him the next morning, left her.

THE tradeſwoman aſked the girl where the gentleman lived; and on her anſwering in Bridges-ſtreet Covent-garden, ſhe ſaid, "I thought it was in ſome ſuch place. "Oh, it will fit you to a hair; we ſhall "ſoon ſee you as fine as five pence."

THIS ſpeech would have alarmed any body who had known the world; but our girl knew nothing of that ſpecies of low, or rather, no wit, called ſneering, and fancied that the ill-natured look that accompanied

panied her words was a proof of her envy at her good fortune: for how was it poſſible for her to imagine, that any one who wore a human form, could be baſe enough not to prevent the ruin of an innocent young creature, when that ruin would not in the leaſt promote her own intereſt? But ſo it was; the penetrating tradeſwoman read the pimp under the appearance of an honeſt plain man, yet, out of pique at the girl's retaining her reſentment for what paſſed at the inn, was cruel enough to hazard her falling a prey to that deteſted villain, for want of telling her plainly what ſhe thought of him.

WHEN they came to the inn in Smithfield, it was pretty late in the afternoon, and as Betty Barnes had great hopes of getting the ſervice the man told her of, ſhe ſtaid that night at the houſe where the waggon put up. The next morning ſhe enquired for the place ſhe was directed to in her note, which ſhe ſoon found; and on her aſking for Mrs. Danvers, ſhe was carried into a genteel parlour, where a jolly elderly woman ſat at breakfaſt with three young ones, whom ſhe called her nieces. The woman of the houſe, with great affability, told her, ſhe ſuppoſed ſhe was the young perſon that her brother had talked to her about. "If you and I agree, child," ſaid ſhe,

ſhe, " you will find no great deal to do in " my place; but as I keep a good deal of " company, I expect to have my ſervant " appear genteel and handſome. Have " you any friends in town?" To this ſhe replied, that ſhe had decent cloaths, but that ſhe knew nobody in London, but one gentlewoman; and her ſhe did not know where to find. She was then, after agreeing about wages, which the old woman promiſed to raiſe if ſhe liked her, ordered to fetch her box; but alas! ſhe had none, for all her moveables were contained in a large bundle. Theſe ſhe brought, and they were depoſited in an empty cheſt belonging to her miſtreſs, who told her with a ſmile, that if ſhe was a good girl, and tractable, ſhe ſhould ſoon exchange them for better.

She was quite pleaſed with her ſituation, for as there was an old woman conſtantly in the kitchen, ſhe was employed in no drudgery. She obſerved the firſt dinner-time that there was ſomething dreſt on purpoſe for one who was not at table, which the old woman carried up ſtairs: when ſhe returned, Betty Barnes aſked her, if there was any one ſick in the family, to which ſhe replied, that one of her miſtreſs's kinſwomen had taken a ſurfeit, and was under a courſe of phyſick.

THE firſt night paſſed without her having the leaſt ſuſpicion of the houſe ſhe was in; for tho' the dreſs and behaviour of the girls, were ſuch as plainly told their profeſſion, yet to our country maid there appeared but little difference between them and thoſe ſhe ſaw paſs the door in coaches, who by their equipages ſhe imagined people of fortune, whom her country innocence taught her to believe muſt be virtuous, becauſe they were rich; ſince ſhe had never known any one puniſhed for being wicked, but thoſe whoſe dreſs plainly ſpoke their indigence.

CHAP. VII.

Betty Barnes finds all her hopes diſappointed, loſes her clothes, and is in danger of much worſe misfortunes; which ſhe eſcapes by a ſpeedy flight.

BETTY BARNES had for her bedfellow, one of her miſtreſs's nieces; a girl of a good deal of ſprightlineſs, who painted the gay ſcenes of a town life in ſuch colours, as quite charmed the young heart of our new ſervant. She told her, ſhe would aſk her aunt to let her go to Vauxhall in the evening; and in ſhort, talked of nothing but a round of pleaſure, that

that made the artleſs girl think that all the years ſhe had lived in the country was time miſpent.

In the morning the miſtreſs was requeſted, as a favour, to grant her niece the liberty to ſhow the girl the town; tho' it was in conſequence of her own commands ſhe made the propoſal. She was much delighted with what ſhe ſaw, and the Beldame began to have great hopes of a large profit from her innocence and beauty. In the evening, after being equipped in a gown belonging to one of the girls which exactly fitted her, ſhe went to Vauxhall, which, in the warmth of her imagination, ſhe called an earthly paradiſe. The ſmarts, who judged of her by her companion, began to flutter about, and talked to her in a language that was almoſt as unintelligible to her as if they were converſing in High Dutch. Indeed ſhe could pick out of the heap of jargon of flames and darts and dying and nonſenſe, that ſhe was raviſhingly handſome, which ſhe perhaps the readier underſtood as ſhe had herſelf a thought not much unlike it, on her ſurveying herſelf in the great glaſs in the parlour, juſt before ſhe came out.

Her companion began to have hopes of giving her infernal directreſs a good account of her pupil; for ſhe had obſerved the

 fluſh

ſluſh of vanity on her countenance, when the entrance of a young gentleman into the walk where they were, baffled all her ſchemes: this, reader, was no other than the charming youth ſhe had ſeen at the inn; who paſſed them without ſeeing her, as he was engaged in talk with another gentleman. She heard him ſay as he went by her, "but what charmed me moſt was her "unaffected ſimplicity." This her heart aſſured her muſt be meant of herſelf, and ſhe began to feel an inward reproach that ſhe had paſſed ſome hours without ſo much as thinking of him, when a few drops of rain made him return to that end of the walk where ſhe was, and he was making directly up to her, when his friend pulled him by the ſlieve, crying, "Pſha! you are miſ-"taken; why, they are whores:" and the young gentleman ſuffered himſelf to be carried away by his friend, only giving her a look that at once ſpoke contempt and pity. She was now too much affected to enjoy the natural or artificial beauties of the place, and begged of her companion to go home.

THE Syren ſong of flattery had loſt its melody, and ſhe would have given the world, had it been in her poſſeſſion, to regain the good opinion of him, who was, not-

notwithſtanding her vanity, infinitely dearer to her than youth or beauty.

When they took water, ſhe ſaw a young fellow, in the ſame livery as that ſhe had ſeen worn by the footman belonging to him who now employed her thoughts, take a pair of oars and follow their boat; and on their landing, ſhe obſerved that he ſtill followed them. As ſhe now began to have an ill opinion of her place and companion, whoſe behaviour in the gardens had alarmed her, ſhe would fain have ſhook him off; but the vigilance of the fellow was too great for the little art ſhe was miſtreſs of, and he ſaw her enter the houſe ſhe ſet out from. Her miſtreſs on ſeeing her look ſo gloomy, for ſhe was an ill diſembler, aſked if ſhe had been ſuddenly taken ill; on which the young woman who went with her told her ſhe had, and that ſhe thought ſhe had better go to bed. This ſhe agreed to with an aching heart.

While ſhe was abſent, the girl who had been her companion told her aunt, as ſhe called her, all that had paſſed in the gardens, and of the ſervant's following them; concluding with its being her opinion, that the beſt way to make ſomething of Betty, would be to wait a little; for that ſhe was very ſure the young gentleman was able to pay well for a miſtreſs, and

that he would certainly find the way to come at her, ſince it could be for no other reaſon that he ſent his ſervant. "Beſides, "madam, I know by myſelf, nothing "will be able to ſubdue her pride and "make her good for any thing to our "purpoſe, while ſhe thinks of a lover, as "I am convinced ſhe does."

THIS reaſoning was reliſhed by the old woman, who at once came into her way of thinking; and they reſolved, if poſſible, to behave in ſuch a manner, as would keep the girl without fear.

THIS being adjuſted, they went to the chamber of the ſick woman, whom they found extremely ill. She was ſuffering for her deviations from virtue the extremeſt torments both of body and mind.

THE old woman had, while Betty Barnes was gone to the gardens, told the poor ſick creature of her new maid, and ſaid to her with much cruelty, "None of your re-"penting airs before her, I beſeech ye; "for if I loſe her through your means, "the next hour ſends you naked to jail for "what you owe me."

THIS menace had terrified the unhappy woman, who had come to her houſe ſome years before pretty much in the ſame condition with our girl; ſhe ſpent all the time after ſhe had left her in tears, which ſhe endea-

endeavoured to conceal from the hard-hearted old wretch, as ſhe knew her incapable of pity. But when ſhe was left alone with the young one, ſhe conjured her by all that was ſacred, not to ſeal her own damnation by repeating again the arts ſhe had practiſed to her ruin. "Not the dread of ſtarving," ſaid ſhe, "could have made me "conſent to live the deteſted life we have "lived, if I had not firſt been taught by "your example to be fond of gay expence. "God alone is witneſs for me, how dearly "I ſuffer for my crimes. I never expect "to be able to leave this houſe till I am "carried out a corpſe, or the cruel crea-"ture ſerves me as ſhe has threatned."

As this was ſpoken with great agitation and many tears, it had a good effect on the perſon it was addreſſed to, and, loſt as ſhe was to a ſenſe of virtue, ſhe promiſed to try all her ſkill to ſave the young woman from ruin; "But, dear Kitty, what can "I do? You know as well as I what will "be the conſequence of our miſtreſs's "knowing we have any hand in ſaving "her. You know that ſhe can, when ſhe "pleaſes, make us ſuffer the puniſhment "due to her guilt. You know ſhe has "found the way to make the colonel her "friend, and you muſt remember how "poor Jenny Watſon was ſerved when

"she refused to intice her countrywoman "to our house." "Well," replied the unhappy woman, "I can but die, and "I may as well die in jail as in a baudy-"house. Bid her but come to me, and if it "is not her own fault, I'll send her out of "this curſed houſe. I have a ſtrong per-"ſuaſion we ſhall be able to do it without "ſuſpicion, and if not, I am reſolved to "run the hazard."

THE young woman who had been abroad with Betty Barnes had had the advantage of a pretty good education, and tho' ſhe had been many years a ſlave to vice, was by no means ſo abandoned as ſome of the poor unhappy wretches who earn a precarious living by proſtitution. The condition of her moſt intimate companion had awakened ſome ſmall remains of humanity and pity, and her ſo ſolemnly charging her not to ſeal her own damnation had added to the twinges of her remorſe. When ſhe went to bed to Betty, ſhe found her awake and weeping; on her aſking her the reaſon, ſhe replied, that ſhe was extremely ill, and found that ſhe ſhould not be able to ſtay; "But," ſays ſhe, "my miſtreſs has got "my clothes in her cheſt, and I am afraid "will not believe I am ill, ſo that I know "not how to aſk for them."

THE

THE young woman, in her preſent diſpoſition, was glad to hear the girl talk of going, without being obliged to tell her own ſhame, which ſhe muſt have done if ſhe had given her any caution concerning the houſe: ſhe told her, that it was her beſt way, if ſhe was reſolved to go, to take no notice to her miſtreſs; for ſhe was ſure ſhe would not part with her if ſhe could help it. "I know not," ſaid Betty, "what to do. I am frighted out of "my wits at ſtaying; forgive me, miſs, "but I can't help it, if I am in a bad "houſe do, for God's ſake, tell me. "What good can the ruin of a poor crea-"ture, that has no friend to ſpeak for her, "do you? I now remember, one of the "women in the waggon told me this "place would ſuit me, and ſhe had before "as good as called me whore about the "gentleman we ſaw in the walks laſt "night." "So then you know him," returned the young woman. "I have "only ſeen him once before," Betty replied, "and I wiſh never to ſee him again, "ſince he can be cruel enough to think "me what I hope all the hardſhips in the "world will never force me to be."

THE reſolute tone, in which ſhe ſpoke theſe laſt words, was another ſting to the conſcience of the unhappy woman, which

reproached her for wanting the ſame ſteadineſs; however, ſhe neither perſuaded her to ſtay or go, but left her to her own choice: for ſuch is the dignity of virtue, that ſhe could not bring herſelf to own her having loſt that ineſtimable jewel, even to a poor forlorn friendleſs girl, as ſhe ſeemed to have ſo ſtrong a ſenſe of its value.

IN the morning an incident ſoon determined her; for as ſhe roſe a little before her miſtreſs, ſhe heard the woman who did the drudgery of the family, anſwer a man at the door, that none of them were up. On which he replied, in a voice that was more terrifying to Betty Barnes than if he had ſpoke in a clap of thunder, "Tell the "little toads that I'll call at twelve o' "clock, and bid them be ſure to be at "home. Do ye hear?"

THIS terrible viſitant was the hideous captain, whom the poor girl now began to think born for her deſtruction: there needed no other inducement to make her leave the houſe; ſo while the old woman was employed with the ſick one, ſhe ſlipped out, bleſſing providence for her eſcape, tho' ſhe had nothing but a few ſhillings in her pocket, the gown on her back, and a little linen, which, as it was foul, ſhe had not put in the cheſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Betty Barnes after leaving her place falls ſick, and is reduced to great diſtreſs. A word or two concerning hoſpitals.

AS Betty Barnes was quite at a loſs where to go, ſhe rambled without any fixed deſign till ſhe came to a court in a ſtreet behind the Royal Exchange; at the entrance of which there was a chandler's and grocer's ſhop, where a good looking man ſat behind the counter. She went to him and aſked for a roll; for ſhe was ready to ſink through faintneſs and hunger, yet was afraid to go into any houſe, leſt it ſhould be ſuch a one as ſhe had left. He ſeeing the girl look tired reached her a ſtool, and while ſhe was eating her homely meal aſked her ſeveral queſtions, which emboldened her enough to make her venture to aſk for a lodging. The man told her, that he had a good clean woman lived in his garret, who he believed would take one that could have an honeſt character. "Have you been long in town, child," ſays he, "for you look like a country-"girl?" She then told him, ſhe had not been in London above three days, and that ſhe had lain at the inn, quite ſuppreſſing

in her account her fine place; as ſhe thought it could be no recommendation to come out of ſuch a houſe by whatever means ſhe came there. The man called down his lodger, and ſhe agreed to take Betty for her bed-fellow, for the trifling conſideration of a ſhilling a week.

THIS woman had a child who was at that time ill; but our poor girl was not in circumſtances to be nice. The next day the ſmall-pox came out upon the child, and as Betty had never had that diſtemper ſhe ſoon caught the infection.

IN this diſtreſs, ſick and almoſt pennyleſs, what could ſhe do? The woman, in whoſe room ſhe was, could not give her the attendance neceſſary in that loathſome diſeaſe, except ſhe could pay for it, as ſhe had herſelf and child to maintain. The want of neceſſary linen was another hardſhip: all together made her earneſtly wiſh for an end to her miſerable being; till the fever, which always attends this malady, rendered her leſs wretched, by taking away her ſenſes.

WHILE ſhe was in this ſituation, the woman, on looking in her pocket for money to fetch ſomething which the poor creature wanted, found that her whole ſtock hardly amounted to four ſhillings.

THIS

THIS diſcovery drove her to her wit's end, as ſhe told the man of the houſe; "For tho'," ſaid ſhe, "I can't turn a "fellow-creature out, in her condition, "if ſhe ſhould die, I and my poor child "will be quite ruined. Can't you, Mr. "Dobſon, make a friend to get her into "an hoſpital?" The man ſaid, he believed he could, but that they would inſiſt on twenty ſhillings to be laid down, which, in caſe ſhe died, was to pay for her burial. This was an obſtacle which they knew not how to get over, as the man was unwilling to pay it for a perfect ſtranger, who, in all probability, would not live to thank him. Thus, for want of a trifling ſum, that a very ſmall donation would ſupply, do many poor creatures fall a prey to diſeaſe and want, who would otherwiſe have been many years uſeful members of ſociety; a conſideration well worth the attention of the gentlemen who have the management of thoſe publick charities.

BUT providence was kinder to our poor girl. While the man and the woman were talking, a meſmate and companion of the maſter of the houſe came in, who had, as well as himſelf, received a conſiderable ſum in prize-money; he, as he had no family, on hearing the ſtory, generouſly offered, tho' he had at that time never

ſeen the girl, to be half of the mighty ſum, rather than a fellow-creature ſhould periſh for want of neceſſary help in ſo dreadful a circumſtance; and the landlord conſenting to bear his part, ſhe was removed to an hoſpital, where I ſhall leave her to regain her health, while I follow the worthy Mrs. Evans, whom we have known nothing of ſince ſhe ſet out on her journey.

CHAP. IX.

Some further account of Mrs. Evans, with the reaſon of her journey and ſtay at London.

THIS lady's perfidious huſband, to get rid of the importunities of a woman he had long before ceaſed to love, I mean his firſt wife, had left his native country. He had made ſhift to maintain himſelf tolerably in France, as he underſtood the language of the country and was an excellent penman; but a defluxion in his eyes having rendered him incapable of buſineſs, he felt all the miſeries of want. In this ſituation, which the ſtings of an accuſing conſcience now rendered inconceivably wretched, he had no friend to apply to for relief; having, by his irregular conduct, diſobliged all his relations, moſt of

of whom were ſince dead; and he was near periſhing for want, when providence threw in his way a young gentleman, who, from a ſenſe of humanity, as he was his countryman, generouſly relieved him, and paid his paſſage to England.

He was no ſooner arrived, than he made ſome enquiry concerning his wife and child whom he had ſo cruelly left; but could only learn, that his wife had lived ſome years in Wapping, and was ſince gone into the country. This information he received from the landlord of the houſe where they had lived till he left his wife. The man, indeed, knew more than he told him; for he had heard all that fame had ſaid of her too great intimacy with Mr. Gibbons, yet he ſuppreſſed what might hurt her character; a conduct, I confeſs, I ſhould never have been able to account for, had I not heard that he had juſt before ſuffered ſeverely for telling all he knew of a pretty woman his neighbour, whoſe huſband would not permit any one to ſcandalize her but himſelf.

Time and his diſtreſſes had ſo altered him, that he was not known by his moſt intimate acquaintance, and the meanneſs of his appearance made him in no haſte to diſcover himſelf. He took a lodging by accident in the very ſtreet where his wife

had lived, and was drinking with a ſailor, when a little boy brought a letter to his grand-mother who was with the woman of the houſe, which ſhe no ſooner opened than ſhe told her friend, that it came from a gentlewoman who had lived with her, and who had once been her miſtreſs. "Sure," ſays ſhe, "you muſt remember her, ſhe "had a vile rogue of a huſband, who had "another wife living when he married her, "and becauſe, when ſhe came to know it, "ſhe would not live with him as a wife, "the barbarous wretch left her and a "pretty boy to ſtarve; but God has pro-"vided for them, and ſhe is now with a "great lady who was her acquaintance be-"fore ſhe was married, and her ſon is a "fine gentleman."

THIS ſpeech was too intereſting to eſcape the notice of this repenting huſband, who, as ſoon as he could diſguiſe the confuſion it had thrown him in, aſked the woman, if the lady ſhe was talking of was not the daughter of Mr. Evans; and her huſband's name is——"No matter for her huſband's name," ſhe replied interrupting him, "for "ſhe never went by it, after ſhe found he "had another wife." "Where is the ſon "you ſpeak of?" he returned with much emotion, which however eſcaped the obſervation of the woman. "He is now in France,"

France," ſhe rejoined, "but is expected "home every day."

THIS anſwer was what he expected, for as ſoon as he was informed, that his wife went by her maiden name, he recollected that he had heard his generous benefactor called Evans, and that the firſt ſight of him had put him in mind of his injured wife. Theſe circumſtances aſſured him that he could be no other than his own ſon, and indeed he was right in his conjecture; for that young gentleman had been ſent to Jamaica, but the climate not agreeing with him, and captain Gibbons's veſſel not being in a condition to return, he embarked in a French ſhip, and had, by the permiſſion of Mr. Gibbons, continued ſome time at Paris.

I SHALL not attempt to deſcribe what he felt at this diſcovery; but it was of ſuch a nature, that this, together with the want of proper nouriſhment and advice, totally deprived him of his ſight, and made him too weak to walk about.

IN this condition, he ſent for the woman to whom his wife had wrote, and told her who he was, at the ſame time deſiring to know where he might ſend a letter to her; for that he could not die in peace without having her near him, and obtaining her forgiveneſs.

THE

THE ſight of ſuch an object, blind, helpleſs, and worn to a ſkeleton, diſarmed all the reſentment the good woman had conceived againſt him before ſhe ſaw him, and ſhe herſelf offered to ſend the letter which he had procured to be wrote by one who came to England with him, and with whom he was acquainted in Paris. This letter was that which my readers may remember Mrs. Evans received, and which was the cauſe of her ſecond journey to London. As it bore all the marks of the moſt lively and undiſſembled remorſe, it gave the tender heart it was addreſſed to almoſt as much pain as it deſcribed, and ſhe, without the leaſt heſitation, determined to comply with the requeſt it contained; which was, that ſhe would immediately come to town, if ſhe had compaſſion enough to wiſh to ſee, and forgive a dying man, who ſincerely repented of having ſo cruelly injured her.

CHAP. X.

Mrs. Evans's ſtory continued.

MRS. Evans, on her arrival in town, went to the houſe of her old landlady in Wapping, who had incloſed in the wrapper of her huſband's letter a few lines from

from herſelf. Here ſhe was informed, that the good woman had applied to captain Gibbons and his brother, as ſhe knew them to be charitable compaſſionate gentlemen, in behalf of the ſick man, who had ſeveral times relieved him, but did not tell them that he was Mrs. Evans's huſband, for fear ſuch information might prevent their lending him any aſſiſtance. On this woman's deſcribing the extreme miſery of his ſituation, and ſaying ſhe believed he was bred a gentleman, the humane merchant and his brother the captain called at the houſe where the poor man lodged, and after that they not only ſupplied him with whatever he wanted, but ſent him a nurſe and a phyſician, and frequently viſited him. As this was all the account the woman could give of the affair, Mrs. Evans haſted to ſee herſelf the miſerable object, who had thus moved the pity of perſons, to whom ſhe believed him to be a perfect ſtranger.

She found him in bed, by the ſide of which ſat Mr. Gibbons the merchant, to whom he ſaid, as ſhe entered the room, for he had heard her voice as ſhe aſked which was the door, "Oh! Sir! this is "the dear woman whom I have ſo cruelly "injured; let me beg you, Sir, if you

"have

" have forgiven me yourſelf, to interceed " with her to forgive me too."

THE ſight of the poor emaciated creature who ſpoke this would have diſarmed all her reſentment, had ſhe not already forgiven him; but from the firſt moment that ſhe had his miſeries ſet before her in ſuch lively colours by her friend, ſhe had forgot her own injuries; ſhe, therefore, with great impetuoſity, cried out, at the ſame time ſeizing one of his hands, " Oh! Sir! " you have no need of an interceſſor with " me; I freely forgive you, as I hope to " be forgiven."

MR. Gibbons, whom the ſtrong pity ſhe felt for her huſband had made her almoſt forget, now begged to be informed what this meant. " You told me," ſaid he to the ſick man, " that you hoped to ſee " your wife. This lady is not that wife " you meant?" This queſtion remained unanſwered; for the perſon he ſpoke to had, by the violent emotion cauſed by the preſence of his injured wife, which was too much for his weak frame, fainted away, and lay ſome time entirely ſenſeleſs. During this ſcene they were all too much affected to think of explanations; but when he came a little to himſelf, and ſhe had again aſſured him of her forgiveneſs, he,

addreſſing himſelf to Mr. Gibbons, ſaid, "This, Sir, is my wife, my much injured "wife, whom I barbarouſly left after I "had taken her from the protection of her "friends. All I can do now is to recom-"mend her, Sir, to you; to you who I "know are too juſt to let the innocent ſuffer "for the guilty. Let her merit make up for "my deficiencies. She is of a family that "you need not be aſhamed of, and has "virtue, that none but ſuch a wretch as I "have been could have abuſed."

As this was accompanied with many tears, it affected the tender-hearted merchant too much for him to prolong his pain, he therefore interrupted him by ſaying, "Nephew, don't waſte your little "ſtrength; for I know the lady too well "myſelf to need an advocate in her favour. "I had determined, as much as was in "my power, to promote her happineſs, at "a time when I thought I ſhould never "ſee you more; without knowing that ſhe "had any other right to what I poſſeſs, "than by being the worthieſt perſon I could "leave it to: but as ſhe is your wife, it "can hardly be thought a favour; ſince "I could not leave what I have from her "and your ſon, without apparent injuſtice."

"My ſon," replied the ſick man, "where "is he? See him I never ſhall; but if I

"could

" could embrace him, and thank him for
" favours, which I am ſure I am beholden
" to him for, I think I could die in peace.
" If it had not been for him I muſt have
" periſhed—I am ſure it was he; for his
" face and voice are too much like his mo-
" ther's, for me to be miſtaken."

HE then told Mr. Gibbons where he had ſeen him, and that gentleman was convinced that he was not deceived. Mr. Gibbons then offered Mrs. Evans his houſe; but this affectionate wife refuſed it, as her huſband was too weak to be removed: and now manifeſted her reconciliation by the aſſiduity of her attendance, ſcarcely permitting any one to give him any thing but herſelf.

SHE had been but a few days in town, when her ſon arrived from Paris, and after his father had been acquainted with his coming, leſt the ſurprize ſhould be too much for him to bear, was introduced to him. It was extremely moving to ſee the ſon, with filial duty, aſk his father's bleſſing; and the next moment, to hear that father beg his ſon to forgive his cruelly leaving him to want and miſery; to hear him thank, as a benefactor, the perſon who owed to him his very being.

NOTWITHSTANDING all Mrs. Evans's care, and the advice of ſeveral eminent phyſicians,

phyſicians, he did not live above a month after her coming to town. On his deceaſe ſhe went to Mr. Gibbons's houſe, not in the quality of a ſervant, but as his niece and the mother of him who was to be his heir, not only by choice but as his neareſt relation.

She had not been long ſettled in her new ſituation before ſhe permitted her ſon, as Mr. Gibbons had a ſmall eſtate in the ſame county, to pay a viſit to the lady Benſon, and inform her of what had prevented her returning; and, at the ſame time, gave him orders to aſk her ladyſhip to let her have her young pupil with her, ſome time at leaſt, if ſhe would not ſpare her intirely. But, alas! this requeſt came too late to do the poor girl any good; for he did not arrive at her ladyſhip's till the night after Betty Barnes had been drove by her fears from the houſe, as has been related, and juſt after the diſcharge of the pious Mrs. Judy: when her ladyſhip, warm with reſentment againſt her nephew and waiting-maid, ſaid many things in favour of Betty Barnes, which convinced the young man that ſhe thought her quite innocent of what they laid to her charge. This he did not fail to tell his mother, who was really grieved that ſhe knew not where to find her. Mrs. Evans now went by her late huſband's name,

name, as ſhe had certain information that there was no one to diſpute it with her, the young woman, to whom her huſband had been married when but a youth, having been ſeveral years dead. This ſhe learnt on her ſending to know, to the place from whence the fatal letter that ſhe had opened was dated; for a ſmall legacy falling to her ſon, as the heir of his father, her natural love of juſtice would not let him receive it, till ſhe was certain that he had no children by his former marriage.

THIS lady had nothing now to diſturb the tranquillity of her mind, but a melancholy that her ſon had contracted, of which no one knew the cauſe; tho' by ſome diſtant hints that eſcaped his ſervant, his mother had reaſon to fear ſome guilty attachment: however, ſhe concealed from him and all the world her ſuſpicions, leſt his having no dread of a further diſcovery might take from him that reſtraint of ſhame, which often ſerves as the crutch of tottering virtue.

WE ſhall leave her in this ſituation while we look after Betty Barnes, whom we left under cure in the hoſpital.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Betty Barnes regains her health, and goes to ſervice; but is obliged to leave her place by the cauſeleſs jealouſy of her miſtreſs.

WHEN the diſtemper grew near its criſis, Betty Barnes was thought to be in extreme danger; but the goodneſs of her conſtitution got the better of the diſeaſe. When ſhe came to her ſenſes, ſhe ſhewed great ſigns of ſurprize at the place ſhe was in, and was under no ſmall apprehenſions, leſt ſhe ſhould be again in the ſame dangerous ſituation as in Bridges-ſtreet. The odd queſtions ſhe aſked, on her coming to herſelf, gave room to one of the patients, who was perhaps made wiſe by experience, to ſuſpect her having been decoyed into ſome brothel; and on her aſking her, her regard for truth would not let her evade the queſtion, tho' ſhe would have been glad to have concealed her misfortune. This gave the woman an opportunity to offer her ſervice to help her to a place, when ſhe ſhould be well enough to be diſcharged; which was gratefully accepted on the part of our friendleſs girl, who was quite deſtitute.

WHILE ſhe was here, the woman, in whoſe room ſhe had lodged, came frequently to ſee her; and when ſhe was better, told her by whoſe means ſhe had been admitted. On her diſcharge, ſhe received nineteen out of the twenty ſhillings that had been given as ſecurity in caſe of her death; this money ſhe juſtly thought ſhe had no right to apply to her own uſe, and therefore went to the honeſt grocer to return it. Here ſhe found her other benefactor, who, as well as the maſter of the ſhop, abſolutely refuſed the reſtitution, and expreſſed himſelf prodigiouſly pleaſed with her uncommon honeſty. "I have," ſays he, "ſince I have been aſhore often helped "folks; but I have never found that when "their own turn was ſerved they ſo much "as thought of the obligation: and I had "made a ſort of a vow, never to part "with my money to any body; tho' I'm "glad with all my heart that I broke my "word, ſince it was to help ſuch an honeſt "laſs."

THIS ſmall ſupply was of great ſervice to her; for ſhe began to be in want of many neceſſaries: while ſhe ſtayed out of place, ſhe lived with the woman ſhe was with before ſhe was ill; and the maſter of the ſhop being a ſingle man, was employed by

by him to make his linen, or do any thing about the houſe. The perſon, who, before he had ſeen her, had ſo kindly relieved her, had now an opportunity to obſerve the goodneſs of her natural diſpoſition, which, added to his high opinion of her honeſty, and the agreeableneſs of her perſon, made him, tho' he was poſſeſſed of upwards of eighteen hundred pounds, great part of which he had received as prize-money, offer to make her his wife: this, deſtitute as ſhe was, ſhe refuſed; tho' ſhe expreſſed herſelf extremely ſenſible of the advantages of ſuch an union; but Mrs. Evans had inculcated it, as her opinion, that the woman, who married one man while ſhe was prepoſſeſſed in favour of another, deſerved no better a name than that of a lawful proſtitute: however, this reaſon ſhe kept to herſelf, and the honeſt tar thought her refuſing him proceeded from his age; for he was full thirty years older than her; tho' he was a good likely man, and not quite fifty, and as he could not put back the hand of time, he judged it in vain to peſter her with his diſagreeable courtſhip. From the time of her ſeriouſly denying him, he treated her rather with the affection of a father than the reſentment of a diſcarded lover; he aſſiſted her with money to buy what ſhe wanted, but was forced to make

uſe

uſe of ſtratagem to make her accept it; for from the time he had profeſſed himſelf her lover, ſhe had carefully avoided having any obligation to him, for fear of his laying upon her the charge of ingratitude: but the man of the houſe offering to lend her a couple of guineas to equip herſelf for ſervice, ſhe accepted it with many thanks; and was ſoon after helped, by the woman ſhe had ſeen at the hoſpital, into the family of a reputable tradeſman.

HERE ſhe lived ſome months with tolerable ſatisfaction, till unluckily her maſter caſt the eyes of his affection upon her. His ſpouſe was a conſiderable deal older than himſelf, and conſequently the leaſt deviation in his regard to her was enough to make her ſuſpect his thoughts being employed on ſome younger woman. The bluſhes of the girl whenever ſhe appeared before her maſter, which was cauſed by a villanous propoſal he had made to take her into keeping, gave the jealous wife great uneaſineſs; and on her one day ſtaying a little on an errand, on which ſhe was ſent juſt after her maſter went out, ſhe, in the moſt outrageous manner, taxed her with defiling her bed, and by her allurements drawing from her the affections of her huſband, who, ſhe ſaid, ſhe was ſure ſhe had been with, for all her demure looks.

It was in vain that ſhe pleaded her innocence in relation to the charge, and offered to bring the man, at whoſe ſhop ſhe had ſtayed, to bear witneſs for her: her miſtreſs was at that inſtant ſo blinded with rage, that ſhe would have doubted the teſtimony of her own ſenſes, if they had contradicted what ſhe believed to be true, for no other reaſon than becauſe it was what ſhe moſt dreaded ſhould be ſo.

Unable to bear the thought of ſtaying in a place, where ſhe was obliged to undergo ſuch cruel aſperſions, ſhe came away. When ſhe was at ſome diſtance from the houſe, ſhe was ſurpriſed at receiving from a porter the following note, in which was wrapt a guinea.

" Betty,

" YOUR prudence, in not mentioning the propoſal I made to you, has laid me under great obligations. I deſire, therefore, you would accept of this, as an earneſt of farther favours from

" your ſincere friend
J. G."

She was going to return the guinea, as it came from one whom ſhe wiſhed never

to ſee again, but the porter had ſlipt away while ſhe was reading the note.

SHE now went again to the grocer's, and from thence was ſoon helped to another place. She left the guinea in the hands of the man of the ſhop, that he might give it to the gentleman, whom he had often ſeen hovering about the door while ſhe was there, tho' ſhe would never give him an opportunity to ſpeak to her; this taſk he would have performed the day after ſhe went away, but the perſon to whom he was ordered to give it would not take it back.

THE

THE HISTORY OF BETTY BARNES.

BOOK III.

CHAP. I.

Some account of Betty Barnes's new place, and the hiſtory of her lady.

THE lady, to whom our young ſervant was now recommended, was a woman of good ſenſe; but had ſome oddities in her temper that rendered her ſervice not quite pleaſing. She would not ſuffer any thing male to be a ſingle moment in her apartment if ſhe knew it; and had diſcarded two ſervants, becauſe one had been viſited by a country-couſin, and the other by her father. This the girl was told the firſt time ſhe went to a little thread-ſhop, which was as good an office of intelligence to the girls in the neighbourhood, as the barber's was to the men;

the woman accompanied her information with many ſagacious gueſſes at what could be the reaſon of this ſtrange averſion.

BETTY BARNES chearfully complied with all her miſtreſs's caprices, and by this compliance gained her confidence. She lived with her ſeveral months, rather like a companion than a ſervant; for as the lady boarded in the family where ſhe lodged, ſhe had very little to do. Her miſtreſs had a taſte for books, and often employed her maid in reading aloud to her, out of ſuch works as ſtill farther improved that delicacy and juſtneſs of ſentiment which ſhe had received from Mrs. Evans; and by this means attained a dignity of thinking, that ſet her above the low arts of deception, ſo commonly practiſed by thoſe whoſe circumſtances oblige them to live in a ſtate of ſervitude. A conſcientious regard to her word rendered her extremely dear to her miſtreſs, who, on her expreſſing her wonder that ſhe admitted none of her male relations to viſit her, condeſcended ſo far, as to relate to her ſome of the principal tranſactions of her life.

'I HAVE,' ſays ſhe, 'very powerful 'reaſons to deteſt the ſight of all men, 'ſince the faithleſs ſex has been to me the 'ſource of uncommon misfortunes.

'MY

'My father, who I verily believe was 'ſtrictly juſt, tho' in his outward form he 'was a man, was vicar of a conſiderable 'pariſh in the weſt of England. My 'brothers, who are intire men, ſince they 'are ungenerous, falſe and prodigal, diſ-'ſipated his ſubſtance; ſo that tho' he had 'near ſeven hundred a year, he was obliged 'to keep a kind of academy, that he 'might, out of the ſavings of the yearly 'income of his vicarage, be enabled to 'pay a large ſum he ſtood jointly engaged 'with them to diſcharge.

'AMONG the young gentlemen intruſted 'to his care, there was one, who, young 'as I was; for I was ſcarcely fourteen; 'made an impreſſion on my heart, which 'no time could efface, and I, fooliſhly be-'lieving what he told me, imagined my-'ſelf equally dear to him. In this happy 'deception I paſſed three whole years, 'when it was thought proper that my 'lover, who was only one year older than 'myſelf, ſhould go to Cambridge to com-'pleat his ſtudies, and fit himſelf for holy 'orders.

'I SHAN'T go about to deſcribe to you, 'who, I hope, are quite free from the 'enſnaring paſſion that has been my un-'doing, the pangs I felt at this ſeparation. 'Nothing but the delightful thought of

'ſharing with him the competency that,
'by this means, he hoped to obtain, and
'frequently receiving from him the tender-
'eſt epiſtles, could have enabled me to
'have ſupported his abſence; but I have
'recalled to my mind ſuch ideas as make
'me unable to proceed. So, Betty,
'while I endeavour to recover, do you,
'as a ſafeguard to yourſelf, ſee what the
'villain man is capable of, when he has
'ruin in his view.' On this ſhe threw into her lap a bundle of letters, moſt of which appeared by the date to have been written near twenty years before. As her lady was in a violent fit of crying, ſhe had time enough to peruſe ſeveral of them; out of which take the following:

"My deareſt ALLY!

"HOW ſhall I make you ſenſible of
"what I ſuffer, while divided from
"my life, my bliſs, my happineſs?
"There's not a minute paſſes thro' the
"day, that is not devoted to love and
"you, but what appears to me as loſt
"time. How cruel then my ſituation!
"while condemned to this tedious abſence,
"in vain I endeavour to apply, in vain I
"rove from ſcience to ſcience; hiſtory,
"divinity, and even drawing, which was

"always

" always my favourite amuſement, ſince I " knew it my dear Ally's, have loſt their " charms: every thing that interrupts my " dwelling on her dear idea, is to me the " moſt painful intruſion. My diſtaſte for " learning is remarked by my companions, " who have already given me the title of " The Dull Fellow; but, what is fame to " me, who am almoſt ſtruggling for life? " Oh, my charmer! let me hear that you " pity me. Let me ſee from under your " hand, that my fond hopes have not de- " ceived me, when I fancied myſelf dear " to the moſt agreeable of her ſex. Thus " ſupported I will try to live, that I may " have it in my power to be the means of " happineſs to you and all that are dear to " me, by being allied to my lovely Alicia; " to whom it is my glory and honour to " ſubſcribe myſelf her ever devoted,

" faithful lover and ſervant,

" GEORGE SUMES."

THE anſwer to the above was pinned to it, on the top of which was wrote with a different coloured ink, " Kept as a memo- " rial of my folly, which ought for ever " to make me humble." The letter was as follows.

" Dear Sir,

" THE deſcription you give me of your
" uneaſineſs has greatly increaſed my
" own, which was, (a ſhame on my ſenſi-
" bility!) as much as I could well conceal
" from the prying eyes of my ſiſter, who
" has been ill-natured enough to inform
" my father of my receiving a letter from
" you; for ſhe caught me weeping over
" it, too much loſt in what I would, if I
" durſt, call love, to act with my uſual
" caution. The good old man, with tears
" in his eyes, warned me to dread the
" conſequence of a clandeſtine amour,
" which, he ſaid, was often the ſource of
" miſery to both parties. You know,
" my deareſt daughter, he cried in the
" moſt affectionate accent, the ſum I ſtand
" engaged for; you know my inability to
" provide you a fortune equal to the
" expectations of Mr. Sumes's friends;
" but I ſhall not give you pain by doubt-
" ing your conduct, ſince your own good
" ſenſe will ſuggeſt to you what ſteps you
" ought to take. Thus tenderly was I
" treated by the beſt of fathers, tho' he
" had juſt been told with much rancour,
" I make no doubt, that I had encouraged
" your addreſſes without his conſent.

" What

" What return can I make to his good-
" neſs, but to ſacrifice to his happineſs my
" own? Help me, Oh, help me to con-
" quer myſelf: teach me to forget you.
" Alas! I rave, ſince the very leſſon would
" only ſerve to put me in mind of the
" maſter. Let me not have the pain of
" reflecting, that I am the cauſe of your
" neglecting your ſtudies; you know no-
" thing is dearer to me than your honour;
" exert the talents heaven has bleſſed you
" with, and truſt to that providence that
" ſo often delivers us from difficulties, by
" means the moſt unexpected, for ſucceſs.
" I deteſt diſſimulation, ſo I think you
" might be ſatisfied without receiving un-
" der my hand the confirmation of my
" pitying you, of your being dear to me,
" and of my being, with the greateſt ſin-
" cerity,

" your affectionate friend and
" ſervant,

" ALICIA ASKEW."

I SHALL give my readers that which Miſs Aſkew received in anſwer to the foregoing, and then proceed in her hiſtory.

" Unkind and cruel ALLY!

" DO you indeed wiſh to forget me? " Then for what purpoſe ſhould I " live, ſince I muſt be wretched? Why " ſhould your father want to part us, " when heaven has ſo plainly pointed out " our union? The ſame deſires, the ſame " ſentiments, the ſame way of thinking " in every circumſtance, except in this " laſt cruel wiſh, has long been to me a " proof, that we are deſtined for each " other. Let not my deareſt, by a too " ſtrict adherence to duty, forget the de- " mands of love. Sure there is ſomething " due to my unmatched tenderneſs. Oh! " if you loved, if you doated to diſtraction " as I do, you could not thus coolly con- " ſider our being united among the com- " mon occurences of life. I could, with " patience, wait the removal of pain, " ſickneſs, or poverty; but when my life, " my ſoul, my Ally is the goal I have in " view, moderation is not in my power: I " could brave thro' dangers and death to " obtain the ineſtimable prize. Then, " oh! my charmer! if my health is dear " to you, talk no more of parting, leſt " the very idea ſhould fruſtrate all our

" hopes,

" hopes, by preying on the life of him,
" who is, while he has ſenſe or being,

" your devoted lover and
" affectionate humble ſervant,

" GEORGE SUMES."

CHAP. II.

In which the lady's ſtory grows more intereſting.

MISS Aſkew, having a little recollected herſelf, reſumed her ſtory.

'You need not,' ſaid ſhe, 'read many 'of them; for they are all in the ſame in-'ſinuating ſtrain, and were moſt of them 'ſent me in the three years that he was at 'college. When he had obtained a fellow-'ſhip, he returned again to my father, and 'was treated by him with the ſame tenderneſs 'as if he had been his child; tho' it was 'thought proper that our attachment to 'each other ſhould wear the face of a ſe-'cret, as he had at preſent no other pro-'viſion than his fellowſhip, which he would 'have loſt had he been married.

'MR. Sumes's father had been long dead, 'and his mother was in no condition to 'procure him a genteel eſtabliſhment,

'without the aſſiſtance of her friends, one
'of whom had a good living in his gift,
'which was the moſt powerful call that
'his nephew George had to the miniſtry,
'and which had been heard at a time when
'it was not ſo much as pretended that he
'was actuated by the commands of the
'holy ſpirit, ſince he was ſcarce out of his
'petticoats, when his uncle told his mother,
'if ſhe would make that boy a parſon he
'would provide for him; and that he
'might be as good as his word, he gave
'the living to a gentleman who had no
'other recommendation than that he was
'extremely old. But in ſpite of this pre-
'caution, Mr. Sumes was ſome time be-
'fore he could be put in poſſeſſion, after he
'had received his ordination; for the di-
'vine impulſe, as is commonly the caſe,
'kindly concurred with the deſigns of his
'uncle, at leaſt, he gave that as a reaſon
'for his entering into the miniſtry: but
'the old vicar had not half ſo much com-
'plaiſance; for tho' he was near ſeventy
'when he was preſented to the living, and
'had been in poſſeſſion ſixteen years, he
'ſtill preſerved a good ſtate of health,
'and ſeemed in no manner of hurry to re-
'ſign to the nephew of his patron, what
'had ſo much contributed to his happineſs

'in

'in this world, though he often expreſſed 'his deſire of going to a better.

'In this ſuſpence we lived ſeveral years, 'not daring to marry for fear of diſobliging 'his uncle; in the mean time I, or 'rather my father for me, had two or 'three advantageous offers: but I was in'fatuated enough to reject all for him; 'and I make no doubt I had done ſo, had 'a monarch been my lover.

'One ſummer I received an invitation 'from a dear and intimate friend, who 'had not been long married, to come and 'ſpend two or three months at her houſe 'in London. I heſitated whether to ac'cept of the invitation till I had acquaint'ed Mr. Sumes, to whoſe opinion I paid 'as unreſerved a regard, as if the dreadful 'word Obey had been already paſt.

'He was gone to pay a viſit to ſome of 'his old companions who ſtill continued 'at the univerſity: my friend rallied me 'on my being ſuch a ſlave to love; for ſhe 'was no ſtranger to our amour; but ſe'cure of the heart of him I loved, I laugh'ed at her, and patiently waited his re'turn.

'When he came back he brought with 'him two young gentlemen, who were 'going to take orders to fit themſelves for 'preferment. They, as the friends of

'Mr.

'Mr. Sumes, received a hearty welcome 'from my dear father, and continued ſome 'time at our houſe, which protracted my 'journey to London. Two or three days 'before they were to leave us, I told Mr. 'Sumes of my friend's invitation, and of 'my inclination, if he approved of it, to 'go in the ſtage with his companions, 'who were both going to London; the 'one having the proſpect of being made 'chaplain of a man of war, the other in 'hopes of a curacy. I was greatly ſur-'prized at his ſhewing the utmoſt uneaſi-'neſs; he conjured me, if he was in the 'leaſt dear to me, not to render him miſer-'able by leaving him. "If you once go "to London,," ſays he, "I am ſure I "ſhall loſe you for ever; thoſe charms, "that even here do not eſcape admirers, "will there meet with univerſal adoration. "I know your friend is not in my intereſt; "ſhe thinks, while I am obliged to defer "my happineſs in compliance with the "caprice of my uncle, you waſte your "youth and bloom in obſcurity. It is--- "I am ſure it is in order to ruin me, that "ſhe makes you this invitation; and, as "I know ſhe has a great aſcendant over "you, I dread the conſequence."

'I endeavoured all in my power to 'diſſipate his fears; I told him, that I

'thought

'thought his ſuſpicions injurious to my 'honour, and that he wanted that confi-'dence in me, which I had ever ſhewn to 'him. He pleaded, in excuſe for his jea-'louſy, the exceſs of his paſſion, and his 'ſtrong ſenſibility of the power of my at-'tractions: but flattering as this diſcourſe 'was to my ſelf-love, I could not help be-'ing a little chagreened at the diſappoint-'ment, and let two or three bitter words 'eſcape me, which I inſtantaneouſly re-'pented, on ſeeing the big tear juſt ſtart-'ing from his eyes, and told him, that I 'would ſend my friend word that I did 'not chuſe to come.

'He now ſeemed perfectly eaſy, and all 'thoughts of the journey were dropt, 'when my ſiſter, I verily believe, out of 'pure malice, reſumed the ſubject, by 'telling me before my father, that I could 'not find a more proper time to comply 'with my friend's requeſt, ſince I might 'now be ſure of good company; which 'is, ſays ſhe, the moſt eſſential thing in 'ſo long a journey: "but may be," ſhe 'continued with the moſt ſpiteful air, "you are afraid I ſhall run away with Mr. "Sumes in the mean-time. But never be "frighted, child, I hate a long-winded "lover; for when there's ſuch a rout be-

" fore hand, it ſeldom comes to any
" thing."

'THIS diſcourſe put me out of humour,
'and on Mr. Sumes's aſking me why I
'looked ſo dull, I told him what had
'paſſed; and concluded with ſaying, that
'if it had not been for his unjuſt ſuſpici-
'ons I had eſcaped this mortification.

" To prove," he returned with avidity,
" that they are unjuſt, grant me the re-
" queſt that I am going to make, and I
" will leave you entire miſtreſs of your-
" ſelf, and chearfully conſent to your go-
" ing to London. Permit me but to call
" you mine; permit me to have a right to
" the title of your huſband, and I'll lay
" myſelf under what obligations you pleaſe,
" never to demand any other privileges
" than thoſe innocent ones I have already
" enjoyed, till I can publickly in the face
" of the world own my happineſs." I
'aſked him, by what means he thought it
'poſſible for us to be united ſo privately,
'that the ſecret ſhould not get air. He
'told me, that if I neglected this opportu-
'nity, he thought we never ſhould have
'another.

'AT laſt, over-perſuaded by the man
'who had all the ſecret receſſes of my
'heart at command, I conſented to be
'privately married in my father's parlour

'by

'by one of his friends; the other ſerving 'as clerk and father, making uſe on this 'occaſion of a diamond ring that had been 'my mother's, which my father had given 'me out of the exceſs of his fondneſs, 'little thinking that it would be made an 'inſtrument of diſobedience. The cere-'mony was performed the evening before 'we were to ſet out, and he religiouſly ob-'ſerved his word, contenting himſelf, as 'he told me, with the bare title of my 'huſband, ſince he was aſſured that my 'integrity of heart would not ſuffer me to 'act otherwiſe, than if the whole world 'had been witneſſes of our engagement. 'On my departure, he earneſtly recom-'mended my keeping our marriage an in-'violable ſecret from the lady I was going 'to.

'THIS injunction I obeyed with great 'compunction of heart; for as I had been 'extremely intimate with her from our in-'fancy, and we had not kept a thought 'from each other, that was of importance 'enough to be communicated, I could not 'help thinking this concealment a ſort of 'inroad into the delicacy of friendſhip: 'however, I did not think myſelf at li-'berty to contradict the commands of 'him, whom I now looked on as my huſ-

'band,

'band, for any conſideration of eaſe or 'pleaſure to myſelf.

'I ſtayed at this lady's houſe near three 'months, in which time I ſcarce miſſed a poſt 'by which I did not either receive a letter 'from my dear lover or ſend one to him; 'but as theſe were wrote with a freedom 'that would have made any one ſuſpect our 'ſituation, he made it his requeſt that I 'ſhould deſtroy them immediately after 'the peruſal. This, giddy and unthink-'ing as I was, my unſuſpecting heart com-'plied with, and by that means I loſt the 'power of doing myſelf juſtice on the 'villain, when he afterwards baſely de-'nied his engagements.---But why ſhould 'I torment myſelf by recollecting circum-'ſtances that almoſt turn my brain but to 'think on! yet if it ſhould keep you from 'the tallons of ſuch another monſter, I 'ſhall not regret my own uneaſineſs.'

To this, Betty Barnes returned the moſt grateful thanks; ſhewing at the ſame time much earneſtneſs to hear the remainder of her affecting ſtory. Her miſtreſs only de-fered ſatisfying her curioſity till ſhe ſhould have ſufficient ſpirits to go on with the re-lation, and, as my reader may likewiſe want ſome relaxation, I ſhall alſo defer the continuation of her hiſtory to the next chapter.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The concluſion of Miſs Aſkew's ſtory, who is reduced, by the perfidy of her lover, to the extreme of all human wretchedneſs.

'I THINK,' ſays Miſs Aſkew on her going to reſume her ſtory, 'I left off 'at my fooliſhly burning the letters I re- 'ceived whilſt I was in London. On my 'return into the country, I was welcomed 'with the warmeſt expreſſions of tranſport 'that ever eſcaped the lips of a fond huſ- 'band, if there is really ſuch a character 'among the deceitful ſex, which I almoſt 'doubt. The old vicar gave ſigns of de- 'cay, and I thought myſelf near the poſ- 'ſeſſion of my utmoſt wiſh, when my 'lover began to inſinuate, that there could 'be no need of our ſtill keeping the pain- 'ful reſtraint, which he, in compliance with 'my ſcrupuloſity, had laid himſelf under, 'ſince no conſequence could ariſe from the 'utmoſt indulgence of his paſſion, before, 'in all human probability, he ſhould be 'in a condition to own me for his wife in 'the ſight of all mankind.

'OVERCOME by the perſuaſions of him, 'whom I thought authorized to com-

'mand

'mand what he condeſcended to ſue for, 'and by the weakneſs of my own heart, I 'granted him every favour, and he paſt 'moſt of his nights in my apartment. 'This intercourſe went on for two months 'without ſuſpicion; for he always took 'care that the ſervants ſhould find his own 'bed tumbled, tho' he often went into it 'for no other reaſon. My ſiſter, who, 'becauſe ſhe was very notable, thought 'ſhe had a right to be inquiſitive and ſen-'ſorious, having one morning got up ear-'lier than common, heard, as ſhe paſt my 'room, me and my lover talking. This 'alarmed her, and that ſhe might be ſure 'that ſhe was not miſtaken, ſhe went to 'the door of Mr. Sumes's room, which 'ſhe found unlocked, and plainly ſaw that 'he had not been in bed; for it was 'uſually his cuſtom to go into his own bed 'juſt before his time of riſing in the morn-'ing.

'SHE, tranſported with rage that I had 'kept from her a ſecret of that impor-'tance, flew to my father, and, without 'the leaſt precaution, told him, he might 'now ſee the effects of his partiality; 'for his favourite daughter was, at that 'inſtant, bringing the utmoſt ſhame on 'his aged head. My father, with a ſtern-'neſs not natural to him, demanded the

'meaning

'meaning of this insolent preamble, and 'was answered by my sister, with "Nay, "I did not expect to be believed; but if "you'll only command my chast sister to "open her chamber-door, you may be "convinced by the testimony of your own "senses, that I have told you no more "than truth." My father followed her, 'as he has since told me, with a heart ready to burst with grief and shame, and in 'a loud voice, that shewed his agitation, 'commanded me to open the door. The 'dastard, to whose caresses I had so foolishly given up myself, on the first sound 'of my father's voice seemed in the utmost 'terror, and insisted that I should conceal 'from him our marriage: but had instant 'death been the consequence of the discovery, I could not have resolved to have 'appeared in a light so shameful and guilty 'to this dear parent, who would, with 'just reason, have detested me as an infamous wretch, and a scandal to himself 'and family.

'I, therefore, as soon as I had opened 'the door, begged my father to forgive 'this first act of disobedience, and owned 'our having been married five months. 'He then, a little recovered from his emotion, addressed himself to my lover, who 'remained in a sullen silence that gave my

'heart

'heart the moſt dreadful alarms. "I "can forgive you, Mr. Sumes," ſaid he, "this ſtep; tho' I had much rather you "had defered it till you might have taken "it in a manner more to both your ho-"nours; but what am I to think! one "of your friends publickly ſaid, that he "did not believe you had any thoughts of "my daughter; yet I am well informed, "when you was told of it, you returned "an anſwer which rather confirmed than "contradicted his opinion. I hope, Sir, "that you have not made ſo vile a return "to my care of your youth, as by a ſham "wedding, to deprive my child of her "honour and innocence."

'THE very ſuggeſtion raiſed ideas that 'ſtaggered my reaſon; but words cannot 'repreſent my diſpair, when I heard the 'perfideous miſcreant make the following 'reply. "If, Sir, you think it will be "for your daughter's reputation to divulge "to the world the favours ſhe has been "kind enough to grant me, you have my "free leave to do it; but beware how you "hurt my future fortune by any talk of "marriage, which people will hardly "be brought to believe, except you have "ſome other proof than her bare word." 'He then left the room, caſting, as he 'went out, a glance at me, that made me

'at

'at once ſee the extremity of my miſery. 'No heart can conceive, except it has been 'made wiſe by ſuch another villain, the 'racks, the tortures with which my boſom 'was burſting, yet not a ſingle tear came 'to my relief. I ſeemed to myſelf, as if 'an inſtantaneous fire had ſuddenly dryed 'up all my moiſture. I had it not in my 'power, or even in my inclination, to 'ſpeak. I loathed my food. I loathed 'the day-light, and even the good old 'man my father, who was weeping over 'me. Anon, carried away by a ſudden 'impulſe, I told aloud all my griefs, when 'I had none about me but ſtrangers, or 'at leaſt they appeared ſuch to me: tho' 'I have been ſince told that I was ſur-'rounded by my moſt intimate friends.

'In this condition I was brought to 'London, and placed in one of thoſe ha-'bitations of horror, called private mad-'houſes. My uſage, notwithſtanding my 'father ſtreightened himſelf to pay a hand-'ſome ſallary for my maintenance, was, 'beyond deſcription, bad. If, at any 'time, by the force of the maddening 'ideas that whirled through my brain, I 'was rendered raging enough to tear off my 'cloaths, a fellow, whoſe perſon I ſhudder 'but to recollect, had authority from the 'maſter of the houſe, who was himſelf

'rendered

'rendered incapable of feeling by frequent 'ſights of woe, to beat me unmercifully. 'Not the vileſt reptile that crawls on the 'earth but was, at that time, my ſuper-'rior; devoured with vermin, groveling in 'naſtineſs, I had certainly expired in this 'wretch's houſe, had it not been for the 'kind care of the lady with whom I had 'ſpent ſome time the ſummer before. She 'came to ſee me, and found me in the ſi-'tuation I have juſt repreſented. Yet this 'was only the effect of her compaſſion; 'for the vile Sumes, by his diabolical 'arts, had deprived me of the conſolation 'of her friendſhip. He, in order to in-'gratiate himſelf enough in her favour to 'be believed, had told her that I had be-'trayed to him her deſign of parting us, 'and had made uſe of her very expreſſions, 'which he learnt from ſome of my fa-'ther's ſervants who attended me when I 'was, by his inhuman cruelty, rendered 'incapable of concealing any thing, by 'being ſtriped of that ray of the divinity 'my reaſon.

'FROM this houſe of miſery I was taken, 'and conveyed to another that bore the 'ſame appellation; tho' the maſter and 'every attendant differed as much as if 'they had not been the ſame ſort of be-'ings. I was not now, like a dog, made

'to tremble at the ſight of a whip and a 'chain, or the more dreadful countenance 'of him who carried them. All the wea-'pons that were here made uſe of to com-'bat my frenzy were gentleneſs and per-'ſuaſion; and the ſucceſs was anſwerable 'to the means. I ſoon began to be leſs 'furious; the compliance with ſuch of my 'whims as were not hurtful, made me, all 'animal as I was, the willinger to conſent 'to ſuch regulations as were neceſſary as to 'food and phyſick. The free uſe of open 'air was, I make no doubt, another great 'means of my recovery; for I think no 'mortal that had the ſenſe of ſmelling, 'could long ſurvive the intolerable ſtench 'in which I was pent in the horrid priſon I 'came from. I was, as I verily believe 'many more are, by the ſame ſucceſsful 'hand, in a ſhort time reſtored to my per-'fect ſenſes. So well did Dr. Davis, the 'gentleman who was happily the inſtru-'ment of my being now a reaſonable crea-'ture, deſerve the ſum ſtipulated for, on 'my entrance under his care; for he had 'agreed that if my diſtemper baffled his art, 'he was only to have a conſideration for the 'expence of my board; but if I was per-'fectly reſtored, he was to have a hand-'ſome ſum. Happy would it be for many 'poor wretches, if all thoſe who ſet them-

'ſelves up for the cure of lunaticks were 'obliged to the ſame reſtrictions; ſince, 'by this means, they would eſcape becom-'ing the prey of a parcel of vile wretches, 'who, if they do not find their patients 'mad enough to give them a proſpect of 'a long time of profit, take care, by cruelty 'and ill uſage, to make them ſo.

'I WAS ſcarce capable of feeling freſh 'misfortunes, before I loſt my dear and 'affectionate father, who had ſunk under 'the weight of my grief, and had been 'delining from the time that a repreſenta-'tion had been made to him of my ſuf-'ferings in the houſe of the barbarian 'under whoſe care I was firſt placed. This 'loſs was attended with every circumſtance 'that could render it painful, ſince I was 'by his death ſtripped of the very means 'of life; but providence raiſed me up 'friends in the room of thoſe I had loſt.

'ABOUT this time the wicked Sumes 'came to the poſſeſſion of his hopes, by 'the death of the old incumbent; as I 'thought ſo conſummate a villain very un-'fit to be truſted with the cure of ſouls, I 'wrote to his dioceſan an account of my 'caſe; and his lordſhip very kindly con-'deſcended to anſwer my letter, and aſſur-'ed me, that if Mr. Sumes did not clear 'himſelf of the charge, or yield to do me

'juſtice, he ſhould be forced to it, under 'the penalty of having his gown ſtript 'over his ears. The juſtice that I thought 'his lordſhip hinted at, not the wealth of 'both the Indies ſhould have bribed me to 'have accepted; the very idea of paſſing 'my life with ſo vile a creature was attend-'ed with inſupportable horror, and I pre-'ſumed to write again to the biſhop, to 'inform him that it was with no ſuch view 'that I gave him trouble. To this I re-'ceived an anſwer, the ſtile of which let 'me ſee that his lordſhip believed me out 'of my ſenſes; and I ſoon after learnt, 'that the falſe wretch, in the moſt ſolemn 'manner, not only diſclaimed our mar-'riage, but had proteſted, with many exe-'crations, that no intimacies had paſſed 'between us but what mere friendſhip 'might allow; and appealed to all who 'knew any thing of my affairs, if I had 'ever ſo much as mentioned my being his 'wife before I had loſt my reaſon.

'My father was dead, and my ſiſter, 'who was extremely fond of the honour 'of the family, he undoubtedly thought 'would not be prevailed upon to diſprove 'him. One of the young gentlemen was, 'by ſome means, ſpirited away; for not 'all the diligence of my friends could find 'him; and the other was chaplain to a

'ſhip that was ſtationed abroad. With 'all theſe concurring circumſtances, it is 'no wonder that the good biſhop permitted 'this wolf in ſheep's, or more properly, 'in ſhepherd's cloathing, to raven among 'the flock.

'I HAVE now, Betty, given you my 'hiſtory; and I hope it will be a ſervice to 'you, if your innocence and youth ever 'ſhould expoſe you to the deſigns of the 'cruel ſex; but hold, I ought not to 'leave your curioſity unſatisfied in rela-'tion to my preſent ſituation. About 'two years after the deceaſe of my father, 'a maiden lady, with whom I had been 'intimate in my days of happineſs, left 'me two thouſand pounds; with part of 'it I purchaſed an annuity for my life, and 'with that and the intereſt of the remainder 'I live above want, and am enabled ſome-'times to give myſelf the nobleſt enter-'tainment, that of relieving indigent me-'rit.'

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Contains what may, perhaps, offend ſome readers, and be laught at, as improbable, by others.

THE affecting relation of Mrs. Aſkew's misfortunes a good deal reconciled Betty Barnes to the reſtrictions under which ſhe was obliged to live, and ſhe found very little pain in diſcountenancing the addreſſes of the ſpruce young fellows in the neighbourhood. Perhaps the idea of the young gentleman ſhe had ſeen at the inn had a little ſhare in her diſregard, ſince, whenever ſhe thought that her miſtreſs carried her ſatire to too great a length, and made it too general, this lovely youth was the inſpirer of her charity. She could not think that ſo open a countenance concealed a villain, and his behaviour at Vauxhall, now her anger was cooled by time, appeared rather a proof of his virtue than its contrary.

As ſhe was one day at work in the dining-room window, with the ſaſh up, ſhe obſerved behind a hackney-coach a ſervant who had on the livery of the gentleman I have juſt mentioned; and, on her looking out, ſhe beheld him, who, in ſpite of herſelf, ſhe

loved, with his eyes fixed on her's. This ſight melted all her reſolutions, and ſhe found that her compliance with her miſtreſs's humour proceeded more from his abſence than from all the wiſe leſſons ſhe had been inculcating. She imagined that his looks ſpoke the tendereſt things, and that it muſt be the preſence of the old gentleman who was with him that hindered his ſtopping the coach, in order to ſpeak to her. The next day ſhe was told by the people who kept the houſe, that a gentleman's ſervant had been enquiring for her. "I think," ſays the gentlewoman, "he is the genteeleſt "fellow I ever ſaw in a livery; you muſt "take care, Betty, or he will be too many "for all your lady's grave admonitions."

BETTY BARNES was piqued at the inſinuation of a footman's being her lover; for love is the greateſt dignifier and degrader upon earth, ſince it always exalts or debaſes, to the level of thoſe beloved. A reflection which I would recommend to all ſuch of my fair readers as are in the leaſt danger of becoming wiſer than their parents or guardians, and of ſeeing charms in thoſe whom fortune has placed much below them. She made an anſwer which wanted much of her accuſtomed ſweetneſs, and the perſon ſhe was talking with began to imagine ſhe was really the prude that

her

her miſtreſs's injunctions had made her appear; but on the ſecond viſit of this footman, whom Betty affected ſo much to deſpiſe, ſhe entirely changed her opinion; he was admitted to a long converſation with this haughty fair one, who, in ſpite of his diſguiſe, beheld in him, that dear lover who had given her heart all its pride.

He, with a ſubmiſſion, that to a mind unacquainted with the little delicacies of love, would have appeared ſuited to his preſent out-ſide, begged her to forgive his ſuſpicions of her virtue. 'I have,' ſays he, 'been already puniſhed for my raſh-'neſs, by being deprived for more than a 'year of the ſatisfaction of ſeeing you, 'tho' I have uſed all my endeavours to at-'tain that bleſſing. The night after I 'ſaw you laſt, I went, by the direction of 'my man, to the houſe where he had 'ſeen you enter; which I found in great 'confuſion, occaſioned, as I was informed, 'by the miſtreſs having cauſed a young 'woman to be arreſted and carried to 'priſon, who the people about the door 'ſaid was juſt expiring.

'Tho' I was ſhocked to the utmoſt 'at her cruelty, I was reſolved to carry 'it fair till I had learnt, if poſſible, what 'was become of you; for I found, that 'ſhe alledged in her own excuſe, that the

'ſick woman had inveigled from her, a 'ſervant who ſhe much liked.

'THE purity of my paſſion made me 'wiſh that this ſervant might be you, 'tho' I greatly feared I ſhould never have 'it in my power to tell you how I rejoiced 'at your deliverance; but a love like 'mine is by no means ſelfiſh. I was 'hardly five minutes in the houſe before I 'was accoſted by the young creature 'whom I had ſeen with you, whoſe be-'haviour had given my friend ſo much 'offence, as to make him hinder my 'ſpeaking to you, and was the cauſe of 'his making uſe of the coarſe epithet, 'which I am ſure you heard. She knew 'me at firſt ſight, and endeavoured by 'all her blandiſhments to make me forget 'what I came about. But when ſhe found 'that I was not to be won by her arts, ſhe 'ſeemed to underſtand the ſigns I made 'to get her out of the hearing of the old 'wretch, who was ſtill uttering vows of 'vengeance againſt the poor helpleſs 'wretch, who was already the victim of 'her rage. On the young woman's 'whiſpering ſomething to her, ſhe ſeem-'ed to recollect herſelf, and, with a fawn-'ing air, aſked my pardon for her paſſion; "but, dear Sir," ſaid ſhe, "ſhe was the "ſweeteſt creature! ſuch a complexion!

"ſuch

" ſuch eyes! I don't know that I ever ſaw
" her fellow, except that girl there; and I
" find you are judge enough of beauty to
" make her your choice."

'THO' my heart aſſented to the praiſes
'ſhe gave your perſon, the vile deſigns ſhe
'had on your innocence made me loath to
'ſtay in the houſe where ſhe was, and the
'young woman, by her conſent, which I
'procured by the preſent of a guinea,
'went with me to a tavern in the neigh-
'bourhood; from her I learnt, that you
'went away from their houſe before any
'of the family was up, and that ſhe was
'quite a ſtranger to the place where you
'were gone.

'As I could not learn any thing more of
'you, I aſked her ſeveral queſtions con-
'cerning the woman who had been carried
'to priſon. On my firſt mentioning her,
'ſhe burſt into tears, and ſaid, that ſhe
'believed ſhe could not poſſibly live a
'week. I then aſked what was the ſum
'ſhe ſtood indebted for to the woman of
'the houſe. To this ſhe ſaid, that ſhe
'charged her with ten pounds; but, that
'ſhe believed ſhe would be ſatisfied with
'one quarter of the ſum when her paſſion
'was over; for it was only out of revenge
'that ſhe had claimed it. I gave her half
'a guinea, and promiſed her more, if ſhe

'would bring me to the ſpeech of the ſick
'girl, and endeavour to ſoften the old
'woman in her favour; ſhe readily pro-
'miſed to perform both, and next morn-
'ing I had a letter left for me at the ta-
'vern; which when I called for, I found
'directed me to apply to the maſter of a
'ſpunging-houſe in the next ſtreet, for a
'ſight of her I wanted, and alſo told me,
'that ſhe believed I ſhould not have an op-
'portunity to ſee her, if I long delayed
'my viſit; for the old creature, bad as
'ſhe was, began to relent, and talked of
'taking her home again, when her appre-
'henſions of the priſon had frighted her
'enough to make her fear offending her
'for the future.

'ON this I went to the houſe you came
'from, and offered the old woman three
'guineas to reſign her priſoner to me.
'This ſhe readily accepted; for as ſhe
'imagined the guinea I had given her the
'day before was the price of lewdneſs,
'ſhe undoubtedly thought me a cuſtomer
'worth obliging. When I had obtained
'a receipt in full, I went to the unhappy
'woman, who was in a place beyond
'conception wretched. On my entrance
'into the room, I found her on her knees
'in an agony of grief, by which ſhe was ſo
'entirely engroſſed, that I advanced very

near

'near her before ſhe took notice of my be-
'ing there, tho' the man who attended
'the Unhappy in this houſe of reſtraint,
'had, while he was unlocking the door,
'told her that a gentleman wanted her.
'She made many attempts to riſe, before
'her trembling legs could ſupport her:
'but at length, by my aſſiſtance, ſhe was
'ſeated on a wretched heap of rags, that
'I ſuppoſe had ſerved her for a bed, which
'was the only furniture of the room, ex-
'cept a piece of a petticoat which ſup-
'plied the want of a curtain to the ſhattered
'window, and which I imagine had for-
'merly belonged to ſome miſerable inha-
'bitant of the ſame apartment.

'On my mentioning the place I came
'from, ſhe, with ſtreaming eyes, cried
'out, "Sir, my death will ſoon ſatisfy
"Mrs. Danvers's utmoſt malice; I can't
"conceive what freſh perſecution ſhe can
"have for me now; I am ſure a common
"jail can't be worſe than the place I am
"in. If it is, I am ready to go where-ever
"you pleaſe; for I ſuppoſe that is your
"errand." I begged her to be calm, for
'that I was not come to increaſe, but, as
'far as it was in my power, to remove her
'griefs; and at the ſame time held out to
'her the diſcharge I had got from her vile
'perſecutor: but her eyes were too full of

'tears for her to be able to read a line, and 'ſhe replied ſhe did not doubt my autho-'rity, and was ready to obey it when I 'pleaſed. So ſtrongly was this unhappy 'woman prepoſſeſſed that I was come to 'carry her to priſon, that I had ſome dif-'ficulty to perſuade her out of it: how-'ever, after I had read to her the receipt, 'and told her, that I thought myſelf under 'great obligations to her on your account, 'ſhe began to look on me in a different 'light: but ſeemed to be ſhy of talking 'before the fellow, who liſtened to what I 'ſaid with the greateſt greedineſs. A trifle 'purchaſed his abſence, and ſhe then told 'me, that I had miſplaced my bounty, 'for ſhe had not ſo much as ſeen the 'young woman, whom ſhe believed I 'meant; but that ſhe durſt not ſay ſo be-'fore the man, for fear he ſhould tell the 'wicked Danvers, who would perhaps 'wreck her ſpite on ſomebody elſe.

'THO' I was much diſappointed that I 'could not learn where to find you, I was 'far from repenting what I had done for 'her ſince ſhe appeared to deſerve cha-'rity for her candour in diſowning a merit, 'which ſhe might have pretended to without 'any danger of detection. I paid her fees, 'which were in no manner of proportion 'to her wretched accommodations; and,

'after

'after I had given her ſome money to ſup-
'ply her preſent neceſſities, and adviſed
'her to endeavour to gain an honeſt live-
'lihood, I left her; but recollecting, that
'ſhe muſt periſh in her preſent diſtreſs,
'if ſhe had not ſome advice; for her
'companion had told me her condition,
'I returned back juſt as ſhe was coming
'out of the officer's; and going into
'a publick houſe, I made a ſign for her
'to follow me; and on my aſking her ſe-
'veral queſtions relating to what ſhe de-
'ſigned to do, ſhe anſwered me with many
'tears, "Indeed, Sir, I know not: but
"I am reſolved, if God gives me his
"grace, never to follow the courſe of
"life that I have done, by the advice of
"the vile creature your generoſity has de-
"livered me from. I have but one ac-
"quaintance in London, and ſhe is ſick,
"and I believe in the hoſpital: I am ſure,
"vile as I have been, ſhe will pity me;
"but it is not in her power to help me."
'I then told her, that her firſt care muſt
'be to get cured, and then perhaps ſhe
'might get a place; and I promiſed at the
'ſame time, that if I had reaſon to believe
'ſhe continued honeſt, I would be ſtill
'her friend; and that if ſhe could find
'any one to make the firſt application;
'for I did not chuſe to be ſeen in it, I

'would

'would endeavour that ſhe ſhould be carried
'to a place where ſuch unhappy creatures
'as herſelf are provided with food and
'phyſick. I told her I would call the
'next day at the houſe where we then were,
'to know if ſhe could make a friend;
'but ſhe replied, with much eagerneſs,
'that ſhe knew nobody, except the man
'of the houſe would be ſo good. On this
'I ſent for him, and telling him the caſe,
'he very readily complied with the pro-
'poſal, on my promiſing to pay any ex-
'pence he ſhould be at; "For," ſays he,
"ſuch poor folks as I am can't afford to
"be out of pocket, you know; though
"I ſhould be glad with all my heart to
"ſerve the poor girl; for I remember her
"when firſt ſhe came to that harridan
"devil of hell, and a pretty tight girl ſhe
"was. I am ſure my wife and I both
"pity'd her; but it was not for us to
"ſpeak, becauſe ſhe fetches her drink
"here. And now, maſter, I muſt be
"mum; for my wife mortally hates a
"whore, and very likely if I am known
"to ſerve the girl, I ſhall have an old
"houſe on my head." As I obſerved this
'diſcourſe made the poor creature uneaſy,
'I put an end to it by calling to pay, which
'was, perhaps, the only ſound the landlord
'pre-

'preferred to the muſick of his own 'voice.

'In two or three days after, I called at 'the houſe, and found that my talkative 'landlord was a man of his word; for the 'girl had been taken that day into the 'Lock.' On Betty Barnes's aſking him what place that was, he told her it was an hoſpital filled with unhappy creatures of both ſexes, who laboured under the worſt of diſtempers. A bluſh, on the face of her he was talking to, convinced him that ſhe had no need of further explanation, and he went on.

'About ſeven months ago, the man of 'the ale-houſe followed me down the 'ſtreet, and when he had got out of ſight 'of his own door ſtopped me and gave me 'a letter. This came from the girl I had 'relieved, and contained many expreſſions 'of thankfulneſs; but ſhe told me the 'reaſon of her making bold to write to 'me, was her believing that ſhe could tell 'me ſomething about the young woman I 'wanted; if I would let her know where 'to find me. I then aſked the man, who 'waited while I read it, when he ſhould 'ſee the girl; he told me he thought it 'would not be long firſt, for ſhe had 'hardly miſſed a day ſince ſhe had given 'him the letter without calling at his

'houſe,

'houſe, and that he thought ſhe had a 'good place, for ſhe appeared very decent. 'I was pleaſed with her aſſiduity, and re-'ſolved to wait every day ſome time at 'the houſe, till I ſhould meet her.

'ON my going next day, the man told 'me ſhe had promiſed to call there that 'night. She did ſo, and when I ſaw her 'ſhe informed me, that the perſon ſhe had 'mentioned to me as her friend had helped 'a young woman to a place, whom ſhe 'believed to be the girl I wanted to ſee; 'for ſhe had been in ſome bad houſe, and 'had left it ſuddenly; but that ſhe did not 'know were to find her, as ſhe was gone 'from the place ſhe had recommended her 'to; but that ſhe had once lived at a 'grocer's near the Royal Exchange, who, 'ſhe thought, might poſſibly know where 'ſhe was.

'FULL of the hopes of finding you, I 'ran, or rather flew to the man I was di-'rected to; but, alas! he obſtinately re-'fuſed to give me any information; ſay-'ing, you deſired that the gentleman 'would not give himſelf any trouble about 'you; for it would ſignify nothing, and, 'to my great ſurprize, offered me a guinea 'to give to my friend. It was in vain that 'I told the man, he was certainly miſ-'taken; for he perſiſted in it, that he had

'ſeen.

'ſeen me with the gentleman for whom 'you had left a guinea; and tho' I went 'ſeveral times after this, it was ſtill the 'ſame. The laſt time I called, the man, 'with a good deal of rudeneſs, deſired me 'not to be ſo troubleſome; for that you 'was in a good place: he called you an 'honeſt, ſober girl, and ſaid, he be-'lieved, all the fine things that I and my 'friend too could do for you would not 'make you otherwiſe; "for, Sir," he continued, "tho' it does not become me to "give a gentleman the lie, I am ſure I "ſaw you yeſterday with her laſt maſter, "tho' you pretend not to know him."

'I WENT away much offended at the 'bluntneſs of the ſhop-keeper, and have 'not from that time to this been able to 'recollect who he can mean; for I don't 'remember to have been in any company 'the day before, except with a young 'fellow who married a relation of my 'mother's, whoſe name is—"Glanville, "Is it not?" returned Betty Barnes eagerly. On his acknowledging that ſhe was right, ſhe replied, 'Then the myſtery of 'the guinea is eaſily unfolded.' And, on her giving him an account of the whole affair, he was ſo far from being offended at the repulſe he had received, that it ſtill enhanced his eſteem for his charming miſtreſs.

treſs. They were juſt entering on the ſubject that filled both their hearts, when they were obliged to part by the return of the lady, who had luckily gone that day to viſit a friend.

SOME time paſſed before Betty could have another opportunity to entertain her dear lover; for ſhe was above deceit, and ſcorned to purchaſe any ſatisfaction at the expence of a lie; however, in her miſtreſs's abſence, ſhe again received him; but the uneaſineſs it gave her, to be obliged to do it by ſtealth, and the meanneſs of acting in fear determined her to remove to a place where ſhe might have more liberty. She was extremely at a loſs how to inform her miſtreſs of her intention; for ſhe had uſed her more like a child than a ſervant, and the grateful girl really loved her; but ſhe was quickly relieved from her embarraſſment by the lady herſelf giving her warning, and telling her, ſhe had been informed that ſhe entertained fellows in her abſence. Betty expreſſed her ſenſe of the many favours ſhe was obliged to her for, and reſolved to enquire for a place.

BUT leſt my readers ſhould imagine, that Miſs Aſkew found out what was done in her lodgings when ſhe was abroad by any ſupernatural means, I think proper to give them a ſhort ſketch of ſome particulars

that

that were prior to her giving her maid warning, and which would be too trifling to deſerve notice, if they were not remarkable by the effects they produced. This I ſhall reſerve for the ſubject of the following chapter.

CHAP. V.

Recommended to the peruſal of all ſervants, as containing the ſpirit of kitchen converſation.

WHEN firſt Betty Barnes came to her place, before her miſtreſs knew her enough to think her worthy her condeſcending to make her her companion, want of ſociety had made her a little ſociable with the ſervants that belonged to the gentlewoman of the houſe; but the low, mean artifices ſhe ſaw them practiſe, ſoon made her weary of her new aſſociates.

ONE day, when the abſence of her lady had given her a little leiſure, there was a conſultation among them, about joining for a regale of tea, when one of the maids, as if recollecting herſelf, cried out, "But "what need we ſpend our money? I am "ſure we work hard enough for it. I dare "ſay Miſs Aſkew's cheſt is eaſily got at, "and, for my part, I ſee no harm in the "world

" world in taking a little tea for our own " drinking: as long as we make no money " of it. 'Tis what all ſervants will do." " Then all ſervants will be thieves," replied Betty Barnes interrupting her; " for " I ſee no difference between taking peo- " ple's goods and their money." " May " hap," returned the girl, " when you have " been a ſervant as long as I have, and " have worked early and late for a pack of " unthankful creatures, who regard a ſer- " vant no more than a dog, you will be " of another mind. Servants would be in " a fine condition truly, if they were to be " ſo ſcrupulous as not to take a little tea, " or a bottle of wine either, to entertain a " friend, if it fell in their way. Let who " will be ſuch a fool for Moll, I am ſure I " won't. And yet I think I have as much " conſciene and honeſty too, as your lady- " ſhip. But it is the ſtill ſow that drinks " up all the draught; and I never knew " any body in my life that pretended to " be better than other folks, but, at the " long run, they were found to be worſt."

THIS fine preamble was put an end to by the other maid's ſaying, " Let her " alone, Mary, you know ſhe is juſt come " out of the country, ſhe'll grow wiſer in " time, I'll warrant you. I have got ſome " in my caniſter that I brought from my

" laſt

" laſt place; for I always crib by little " and little, for fear it ſhould be miſs'd; " and the lady I lived with was ſuch a " ſneak-noſed toad that I thought no ſin " to cheat her. Tho', to ſay the truth, " ſhe allowed me ſo much a year to find " myſelf in tea and ſugar."

THIS proof of the ſuperlative honeſty of thoſe ſhe was converſing with, made the aſtoniſhed girl ſoon put an end to the conference; and not all their perſuaſions could prevail with her to partake of their ill-gotten junket. She debated within herſelf, whether it was not her duty to inform their miſtreſs of their want of conſcience; but one of them affirming that all ſervants were guilty, ſhe thought, if ſhe troubled her head about every maid ſhe met with, who acted in the ſame unjuſt manner, ſhe ſhould be in continual uneaſineſs. She therefore reſolved to keep herſelf at a greater diſtance, that ſhe might, as little as poſſible, be acquainted with their low ſhuffling arts; but, as ſhe was ſometimes obliged to be in the kitchen, ſhe could not help being privy to ſome actions which offended her ſcrupuloſity; particularly, to their giving away all ſorts of proviſions, under the notion of broken victuals, to chair-women, ſhoe-cleaners, &c. who, in return for their kindneſs, did the meaneſt

of

of the drudgery. She likewiſe obſerved, that candles and coals paid the ſame unwarrantable tribute.

AFRAID of wounding her conſcience by the concealment of what ſhe thought extremely unjuſt, ſhe acquainted her lady with what ſhe had ſeen, tho' in the gentleſt manner poſſible; who, to her great ſurprize, confirmed what the maid had told her, by ſaying, that very few ſervants made any ſcruple of wronging their maſters or miſtreſſes in ſuch little things. However, ſome time after, Miſs Aſkew, who was above minding what her landlady's ſervants thought of her, told the miſtreſs of the houſe of the numerous retinue which attended her kitchen; the conſequence of which was the diſcharge of the cook. For, as theſe petty thefts were committed in her domain, the other maid, tho' equally guilty, eſcaped without puniſhment.

THE firſt notice ſhe received of the high offence ſhe had given to the lower powers, by this act of juſtice, was from the brow of a perſon who kept a little thread-ſhop in the ſame ſtreet, where ſhe frequently went to buy needles, or what elſe ſhe wanted in her way. This woman, who was before all fawning and falſe complaiſance, now behaved with the mean pride of toſſing and frowning. This alteration was imme-

immediately ſeen by the girl, who innocently aſked her, if any one had affronted her; for ſhe had not the leaſt ſuſpicion that ſhe herſelf was the cauſe of all theſe important airs: when the woman replied, "No, I can't ſay you have done any "thing to affront me; but I muſt needs "tell you, young woman, that I think "you are very cruel to turn a ſervant out "of her bread for ſuch a trifle as giving a "poor body a little victuals. A mighty "matter indeed! ſuppoſe you had wink-"ed at it; your folks can afford it "well enough, tho' they have not the "heart to do it themſelves; and I don't "know what would become of many a "poor creature, if there was ſuch pick-"thanks as you in every houſe."

The laſt opprobrious term, which, tho' the girl did not well underſtand, ſhe thought, by the manner of its being ſpoke, was a heinous one, a little warmed her; for I aſſure my readers, tho' ſhe was naturally good-tempered, ſhe was neither a ſtock nor a Stoic.

She, therefore, anſwered with ſome bitterneſs, that ſhe wondered why the woman who kept the ſhop ſhould be angry at her informing againſt thieves, if ſhe did not find her account in what they ſtole.

THIS inſinuation, which ſtruck the deeper becauſe it was juſt; for this woman's houſe was the rendezvous of all the ſervants in the neighbourhood who were vile enough not to come empty-handed, threw her into the moſt violent rage; ſhe ſtamped, ſhe chattered, ſhe grinned, ſhe foamed, and in her countenance partook more of the fury than the woman. The girl, made wiſe by the horrid metamorphoſis ſhe beheld in her neighbour, ſuppreſſed her own rage, and prudently left her to indulge by herſelf the pleaſure of ſcolding: an exerciſe that ſhe ſeemed much to delight in, and, in which, by frequent repetition, ſhe was become ſo great a proficient, that ſhe conſtantly had the laſt word of every antagoniſt who was weak enough to contend with her.

BETTY never afterwards went to her ſhop; but this ſerved rather to increaſe than allay the ferment; for tho' ſhe could not talk to her, ſhe took care to baulk no opportunity that offered, to talk againſt her; but as this did not come to her ears, it did her no manner of harm, till her having a lover, or in vulgar language, a ſweet-heart, provoked the envy of the maid who ſtaid in the family. She told the haberdaſher, as a mighty ſecret, that Betty, for all her pride, was fool enough to let a footman

come

come to ſee her, and that it would be a good deed for ſomebody to ſerve her as ſhe had done poor Mary: this was the maid who had been diſcharged.

THE woman was pleaſed at the thought of having it in her power to revenge on Betty the affront ſhe had given her character; for ſhe was a perſon, who, by often repeating the words conſcience and honeſty, had brought herſelf and ſome others to believe, that her actions were the ſtandard of equity and juſtice: ſhe therefore egged the maid on to give Miſs Aſkew an account of her keeping company with a man in her abſence. The ungrateful creature, unmindful of her obligation to Betty Barnes, in concealing her own confeſſion of her pilfering, complied with the requeſt of this virago; and the firſt time ſhe found Miſs Aſkew alone, told her, that Betty encouraged a lover, of the party-coloured regiment; adding, in a tone of friendſhip, "'Tis pity, Ma'am, that ſuch a clever "girl ſhould throw herſelf away upon a "ſkip-kennel. I only tell you out of "good-will to her; becauſe I know ſhe'll "mind what you ſay to her, tho' ſhe "thinks me not worthy to give her ad-"vice."

MISS Aſkew, vexed that ſhe ſhould diſobey her poſitive commands, when ſhe

treated her with ſo much indulgence in every thing elſe, in the firſt heat of her reſentment gave her warning, as has been already related; which Betty, who had before reſolved to remove to a place of more liberty, immediately accepted: and, tho' ſhe loved her miſtreſs with almoſt a child-like affection, ſhe would not be prevailed on to ſtay with her any longer than while ſhe ſuited herſelf with a maid: for no conſideration of advantage was of importance enough to compenſate for the want of her lover's company.

CHAP. VI.

In which Betty Barnes unexpectedly meets with one of her fellow-travellers in the perſon of her new miſtreſs.

WHEN Miſs Aſkew had hired a maid, Betty Barnes ſought for a place, and was recommended into the family of a young tradeſman, whoſe father was lately dead. When ſhe went to be hired, ſhe did not ſee her future miſtreſs, but made her agreement with her ſiſter as the lady herſelf lay in; but on her firſt attendance in her chamber, ſhe was agreeably ſurpriſed to find in her the young woman who had been her fellow-traveller, whoſe

whoſe affecting interview with her huſband, at their firſt meeting at the inn, the reader muſt remember.

As her buſineſs here was only to take care of a pretty boy who ran about, and was the child who had given ſo much offence in the waggon, ſhe pleaſed herſelf with the hopes of being enough at liberty to entertain the dear engroſſer of her thoughts. The lady, the firſt day of her being in the houſe, did not take much notice of her; but on her bringing the child to her, when ſhe ſat up the following day, ſhe aſked her, if ſhe had not lived in ſome family where ſhe had ſeen her; for ſhe was ſure that her features were quite familiar to her, tho' ſhe could not recollect where ſhe had known her. This forgetfulneſs may well be accounted for, if my reader remembers that Betty had had the ſmall-pox ſince this young lady had ſeen her, which, tho' it did not alter her enough to cauſe a lover to forget her, it might reaſonably be ſuppoſed to have that effect on a perſon who had only ſpent two or three days with her on a journey.

Betty Barnes, with many bluſhes, ſaid ſhe believed ſhe had ſeen her when ſhe was coming out of the country; but ſhe hoped, that as ſhe had a good character, ſhe ſhould not loſe her place for any thing

that the gentlewoman who came to town with her in the poſt-chaiſe might have ſaid. There needed no more, the lady inſtantly knew her, and told her, ſhe had not the leaſt cauſe for fear; for Mrs. Robinſon, who was now her moſt intimate acquaintance, had often regretted that ſhe had not let her know where to find her.

THE condeſcending ſweetneſs of this lady made the poor girl rejoice at her own happineſs; but the abſence of her lover began to diſturb this joy. She had told him, that whenever ſhe removed ſhe would leave word at the honeſt grocer's where ſhe might be found; yet ſhe had been almoſt a fortnight in her place and had not ſeen him. What could ſhe think of this neglect? Notwithſtanding all her endeavours, her thoughts inceſſantly ran on the perfidious Sumes, and drew injurious compariſons.

WHEN her uneaſineſs was almoſt great enough to render her unfit for her buſineſs, ſhe was relieved, by the ſight of him ſhe ſo much longed to behold; for, on her being called one day after dinner to bring maſter into the dining-room, ſhe caſt her eyes on the very man. He was now in the dreſs of a gentleman, and had with him the ſame perſon ſhe had ſeen in the coach. Her confuſion and tremor made her near letting

letting the child fall, as ſhe advanced towards the old gentleman, who wanted to ſee the boy; the young one ſeemed as if he durſt not lift up his eyes, for fear they ſhould betray the ſentiments of his heart: at leaſt that was the conſtruction Betty Barnes put on his having them, as it were, rivetted to the ground, all the time ſhe ſtaid in the room; but on her quitting it, he, with a vivacity, which had nothing in it remarkable in ſo young a man, cried out, "Stay, ſtay, I have hardly looked at the "young rogue:" and inſtantly followed her into the entry; for on the firſt ſound of his voice ſhe ſtopped, almoſt without knowing that ſhe did ſo. He gave the child ſeveral hearty kiſſes, caſting a glance at the ſame time on her who held him, which ſufficiently informed her where he had much rather have placed them, and, with a free eaſy air, ſaid, "I fancy, child, you are a "good nurſe." At the ſame time he ſlipped into her hand half-a-crown and a letter. The money was by far the leaſt acceptable, and was only given as a blind to conceal his giving the other, if the action ſhould be obſerved by thoſe in the dining-room. On his return to the company, he bore, with a pretty good grace, the rallery of almoſt every one in it, on his being ſo demure before folks, and ſo alert when

he had got a girl in a corner. His being fond of the child, for the ſake of the nurſe, was by no means to be forgot on this occaſion, and perhaps was never better applied. This mirth led to the miſtreſs's ſpeaking of her new ſervant, which ſhe did in ſuch terms as made the enraptured lover ready to kiſs her too; but he was obliged to conceal his ſatisfaction, and, with ſeeming indifference, to liſten to the detail the lady gave of her firſt meeting with the girl, and of the uneaſineſs Mrs. Robinſon had expreſſed, at her not having told her where ſhe lived: ſhe added, that ſoon after they came to town, they enquired at the inn where the waggon put up, and were told that Betty had got a place; the reaſon of their calling was, that ſhe herſelf at that time wanted a ſervant, and tho' Mrs. Robinſon faithfully told her her ſuſpicions of Betty's having come away from her relations without their knowledge, and that perhaps ſhe might have brought one more than herſelf to town, that would in a few months make its appearance, ſhe was ſo ſtrongly prepoſſeſſed in her favour, by the native modeſty of her look, and the ſimplicity of her whole behaviour, that ſhe had reſolved to take her, tho' ſhe ſhould not be happy enough to have found her friend,

friend, and conſequently, would have no one to recommend her. "And I am "ſure," continued the lady, "Mrs. Ro- "binſon when ſhe comes to town is good "natured enough to be glad, that for "once ſhe has loſt her ſagacity."

DURING this converſation, Betty Barnes was employed in reading, and re-reading her epiſtle; which I am not abſolutely ſure ſhe did not preſs to her boſom and her lips: tho' this was a ſecret, that the delicacy of her ſentiments and her ſex, would never let her acknowledge, and it was not till ſome time after ſhe had received it, that I myſelf, intimate as I am with her, could get a ſight of it: but as I think it will be moſt acceptable to my readers at the time of her having it, I ſhall give it them in the next chapter.

CHAP. VII.

Betty's lover explains the reaſon of his abſence, and offers to maintain her without ſervitude, which ſhe rejects.

THE letter which I promiſed my readers in the foregoing chapter, and which was indeed the tranſcript of a faithful heart ran thus:

" Deareſt Creature!

" THO' I was extreamly pleaſed at
" hearing you were removed from a
" place where I could not have the delight
" of ſeeing you, and of telling you, how
" dear, how very dear you are to my fond
" heart; yet my ſatisfaction was but of
" ſhort continuance, when I found that
" you were gone to the houſe of an
" intimate friend. I am obliged, worthy
" as I think you, to conceal my paſſion,
" as your preſent maſter is in great favour
" with my mother, whoſe eaſe and hap-
" pineſs is full as dear to me as my own.
" The dread I am under of having from
" her an injunction that muſt ſeparate us,
" gives me extreme pain, ſince gratitude,
" affection, and duty, claims which an
" honeſt man muſt for ever think ſacred,
" forbid my diſobeying her. It is poſſi-
" ble, my lovely girl will think I talk
" more like a good ſon than a tender
" lover: but I have uncommon obligati-
" ons to this dear parent. Oh, that I
" could perſuade you to accept of ſuch a
" proviſion, as would keep me from theſe
" dreadful alarms! Do not, my charmer,
" do not wrong an affection which is as
" pure as it is ardent, by a ſuſpicion that

" this

" this is a deſign to entrap your inno-
" cence. I would venture my life to pre-
" ſerve you chaſte if you were in danger;
" for betraying heedleſs beauty is among
" the things I dare not do, ſince I am un-
" faſhionable enough to believe that I have
" a Creator, and to tremble at his wrath. I
" am at preſent far from independant;
" but have it in my power to maintain
" my dear girl above mere neceſſaries;
" and in what manner can I lay out the
" bounty of providence more acceptably
" to the gracious donor, than in giving
" happineſs to the moſt lovely of his
" works. Beſides, my dear, it is really
" promoting my own happineſs, ſince
" nothing can render my felicity com-
" pleat, but an aſſurance that yours is ſo
" too: however, if I cannot prevail with
" you to accept of what I offer, I muſt
" inſiſt on your removing to ſome other
" place; for it is impoſſible for me to ſee
" you there, without being known. I in-
" treat you to let me ſee you at your
" friend's the grocers, ſome day next
" week, and I will call at your maſter's
" to give you an opportunity to appoint
" the time. This I can do without ſuſ-
" picion, as he and I have been ſchool-

" fellows and companions from our child-
" hood.

" I am, my charming Betſy's
" affectionate lover, and ſincereſt
" friend,

" W. MARSHALL."

BETTY felt the moſt refined delight at reading this letter, which to her appeared to breathe nothing but ſincerity, and love; but the latter part greatly embarraſſed her. The propoſal of living at her lover's expence before ſhe was his wife, ſhe inſtantly rejected, as highly inconſiſtent with prudence, tho' ſhe did not find any inclination to be offended at the offer. How to leave her place was now her principal care, and tho' it employed almoſt all her thoughts, ſhe was quite at a loſs what method to take. When Mr. Marſhall payed another viſit to her maſter, ſhe could only find an opportunity to ſay to him ſoftly as he paſſed her, and ſeem'd to take notice of the child, " On ſunday, ſir." This hint was enough for the watchful lover, and he did not fail to meet her; but as ſhe had obtained leave to be abſent the whole

whole afternoon, which Mr. Marſhall did not imagine, ſhe was at the friendly grocer's a full hour before him. This man very honeſtly warned her of the danger ſhe would expoſe herſelf to, by giving her company to any one, let his appearance be what it would, except ſhe had reaſon to believe that his deſigns were honeſt. This plain man had not admitted the word HONOUR into his vocabulary, tho' he felt its dictates, but he had met with ſo many diſappointments from thoſe who are called gentlemen of honour, that he deteſted the very ſound.

THE girl took her friend's admonitions in good part, and promiſed to adhere to his rules, "but as to the gentleman I "expect here," ſays ſhe, "I have been "in his company before I came out of "the country, and I am ſure he has no "deſigns that I have reaſon to be afraid "of. He is, I verily believe, a very ſober "man." "That may be," replied the grocer, "I have known many a ſober whore-"maſter before now, and the worſt of it "is, they ſeldom grow better while "they have money and health to be "wicked."

THIS diſcourſe, which made Betty Barnes very uneaſy, was put an end to by the coming of him who was the ſubject of

it, tho' he was far from deſerving this cenſure. The traces of her vexation were ſtill in her countenance, tho' his preſence had given her a fluſh of joy. This did not eſcape him, for love is a great help to the apprehenſion, in every thing that regards thoſe who are dear to us. He with great tenderneſs, aſked her the cauſe of her looking out of humour, and ſaid with a ſmile, "I almoſt hope, my dear Betty "thought me long, but I did not imagine I ſhould be happy enough to meet "you ſo ſoon." "I have been here this "hour," ſhe replied with a bluſh, "but "that, ſir, was not the reaſon of my looking dull; my friend has been reading "me ſuch a lecture on the imprudence of "meeting men, that I am reſolved never "to be again guilty of the folly." Mr. Marſhall did all in his power to vanquiſh her reſolution, and her heart took his part too much for her to remain ſteddy. When he had gained this point, and ſhe had promiſed to ſee him, they talked about her coming from her preſent lady; but they could hit upon no ſcheme that would eſcape ſuſpicion, and therefore determined to wait a little till ſomething happened that might facilitate the deſign. This Betty Barnes was the rather inclined to, as ſhe wiſhed to ſee Mrs. Robinſon who was now in the country.

THE reſtraint ſhe was obliged to obſerve in regard to her lover, was far from being agreeable; but as ſhe had often the pleaſure of ſeeing him when he came to viſit her maſter, and had the greateſt reaſon to be ſatisfied with his behaviour whenever they had an opportunity of being together, ſhe grew a little reconciled to her ſituation; when an unexpected incident made her reſume her reſolution of leaving her place.

CHAP. VIII.

Betty receives a propoſal of marriage from one much her ſuperior.

ONE day when Betty had obtained her miſtreſs's leave to be abſent, and was ſpending the delightful moments in the company of her dear Mr. Marſhall, ſhe was inquired for by a gentleman in deep mourning. On her coming home, ſhe was told of this new viſitant, but had not the leaſt notion who it could be; however, ſhe was not kept long in ſuſpence; for the next day ſhe was again aſked for, and on her going down, ſhe found it to be Mr. Glanville, the gentleman who had been her former maſter, and who had made her

her the diſhonourable propoſal of a private ſettlement.

As ſoon as ſhe ſaw him, ſhe without any ceremony, begged him to deſiſt from perſecuting her, and to let her remain in a ſtation which ſhe preferred to the utmoſt ſplendour, when it was to be accompanied with guilt. He then told her, that he had it now in his power to make her an offer which ſhe might accept, conſiſtent with the moſt ſcrupulous virtue, ſince he had lately buried his wife, and ſhould think himſelf the happieſt of men, if ſhe would permit him to place her in a ſtation more ſuitable to her merit and her charms.

FLATTERING as this diſcourſe was, ſhe remained inflexibly ſteddy to her firſt attachment; but as he had now a different appearance from the brutal ſeducer ſhe had always thought him, ſhe very civilly thanked him for the honour he deſigned her, and told him with a bluſh, that ſhe had at preſent, no thoughts of a married life, and that the greateſt favour he could do her, would be to leave her to enjoy the happineſs of her preſent ſtation. "And "to ſee you," replied Mr. Glanville haſtily, "become the wife of a footman; a "fellow who will never be ſenſible of "half his own happineſs, or your merit."

"Sir,"

"Sir," returned Betty Barnes, "I do af-
"ſure you, I ſhall never think of marry-
"ing ſuch a one, nor do I believe that
"any ſuch would have me, if I would."
"No! for what then do you keep him
"company?" was replied in a perfect fret. To this ſhe very calmly anſwered, that as ſhe was not now his ſervant, ſhe did not think he had a right to demand an account of her conduct, and then told him, that ſhe ſhould be wanted.

As this meant no other than that ſhe was weary of his viſit, he took his leave, muttering as he went out, that his cane ſhould curb the inſolence of the fellow.

The next time ſhe had an interview with her lover, ſhe told him the whole affair. He ſeemed quite ſtunned when ſhe mentioned his couſin's offering to make her his wife; for tho' he had in proſpect a much larger fortune than this gentleman, yet he was not, like him, independant. Betty ſaw, and for a few moments triumphed in his pain; however as ſhe had but a very little of the coquette in her diſpoſition, ſhe quickly relieved his anxiety by aſſuring him, that ſhe was abſolutely determined to accept of no man merely on account of his wealth; and that Mr. Glanville ſhould be the laſt man ſhe ſhould chuſe. "Oh, my dear!" replied the tranſported

ſported lover, "you have now given eaſe "to my throbbing heart; but, my charm- "ing girl, forgive a lover's fears, when "I tell you, that I can't be eaſy while "you are expoſed to the addreſſes of this "man. I know by myſelf, that nothing "will hinder his ſeeing you, if he knows "where you are. I would to God I had "it in my power, conſiſtent with my ob- "ligations to the beſt of parents, to "make you mine. I have great hopes "my perſeverance will one time or other "have that effect; but in the mean time, "it is almoſt death to think of your be- "ing prevailed upon to become another's. "Why will you not let me provide for "you? why will you be cruel enough to "refuſe me the extatic pleaſure of con- "tributing to the happineſs of her I "love?"

But all his arguments on this head were without effect, for ſhe reſolved never to be dependant on her lover, till the laws of God and man gave her a right to his fortune and protection. Not that ſhe dreaded his making an ill uſe of this de- pendance; for he had by this time all her confidence; but as ſhe hoped to be his wife, ſhe would not do any thing that would hurt her character, and conſequent- ly his honour, when ſhe ſhould become

ſuch;

ſuch; and as ſhe had no relations of her own, ſhe wiſely reſolved to act in ſuch a manner, as might give her hopes of feeling the delightful ſenſation of relative endearments from thoſe who were allied to him.

I COULD heartily wiſh that my fair country women had this laſt deſign more at heart. Nothing but its being ſo extreamly common, can hinder our being ſurprized, when we ſee a virtuous woman inveigh with the greateſt bitterneſs againſt the very perſon to whom her huſband owes his being; or at hearing a fond mother expatiate, with much ſeeming delight, on the little foibles and follies of the boſom companion of her darling ſon. The behaviour of mother and daughter-in-law, in moſt families, has a greater reſemblance to that of two contending rivals, who depreciate each other, to advance their own merit by the contraſt, than of the tenderneſs and duty of parent and child.

BUT though Betty would not comply with this requeſt, ſhe agreed with her lover, that Mr. Glanville's coming might ſerve as an excuſe for her leaving the houſe of his friend, and determined to mention it to her miſtreſs when ſhe came home.

ON her return, ſhe found Mrs. Robinſon with her lady, whom I ought to have told my readers had been ſome time in London, and had expreſſed great goodwill to Betty Barnes, whom ſhe knew at firſt ſight. It was before her, that ſhe deſired her miſtreſs to ſuit herſelf with a ſervant; for tho' ſhe had no cauſe for complaint, ſhe muſt be obliged to leave her, ſince ſhe could not live at eaſe for the perſecutions of a maſter ſhe had once lived with. Mrs. Robinſon, with a freedom natural to her, aſked the girl what objections ſhe had to him, as ſhe ſuppoſed he was in better circumſtances than ſhe could reaſonably expect. To this ſhe replied with all the dignity of conſcious virtue, "He by a baſe propoſal has ſunk himſelf "lower in my eſteem than an honeſt cob-"ler, and I think the woman who would "accept of a man who had attempted "to ſeduce her, muſt be greatly in want "of a huſband."

MRS. Robinſon ſmiled at this piece of heroiſm, and perfectly agreed that ſhe was right in her notions. "Tho'," ſaid ſhe, "I imagine a ſprightly young fellow whom "you happened to like, would melt all "theſe prudent reſolutions; for I don't "take you, Betty, to have much of the "prude in your conſtitution."

THIS

THIS remark, which was quite juſt, ſpread a bluſh over the girl's face, and ſhe made no other anſwer than a ſigh, which was the conſequence of a ſecret wiſh, that Mr. Marſhall was in her maſter Glanville's ſituation, and had made her the ſame offer. The diſcerning Mrs. Robinſon, had obſerved ſome thing particular in the down-caſt looks and ſilence of Mr. Marſhall, whenever Betty was preſent; but had concealed her thoughts from her friend, till ſhe ſhould be more confirmed in her ſuſpicions. Betty's behaviour about Mr. Glanville ſtrengthened her ſurmiſe; for ſhe imagined that nothing but her being prepoſſeſſed in favour of another could have made her ſo blind to her own intereſt, as to refuſe being the wife of a reputable tradeſman, merely becauſe he had once endeavoured to have her on diſhonourable terms, and I imagine whatever turn Betty gave to the affair, had not Mr. Marſhall been in the way, ſhe would have eaſily overcome all her difficulties, in regard to his former propoſal. Not that I think ſhe aſſerted any thing contrary to truth, but that the preſent diſpoſition of her mind, in favour of another, made every fault in him appear with double magnitude. So have I ſeen a lady plume herſelf on her immaculate chaſtity.

chaſtity, for no other reaſon, but becauſe, ſhe has denied the favour to a man ſhe hated, tho' her averſion to his perſon was never brought into the account. It was to be ſure, her innate love of purity, that enabled her to eſcape the ſnare, and ſhe has perſuaded herſelf, and perhaps a few others to believe, that it was not in the power of the whole ſex to batter down the impregnable fortreſs of her virtue, when lo! a man whom ſhe happened to like, has, in a few months, or weeks, deſtroyed the mighty fabrick. I would fain prevail with the ladies never to call that a temptation where the affection does not take the part of the tempter; for methinks it is a diſparagement to the lovely ſex, to believe them liable to be deluded from any other motive; but from that charming ſoftneſs that has ſo well fitted them to make the iron cares of life ſit eaſy.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Mrs. Robinſon gives Betty ſome wholeſome advice, and a perſon is introduced, with whom the reader will ſhortly be better acquained.

MRS. Robinſon kept her ſuſpicion of Betty Barnes to herſelf, till by her being ſent on ſome errand to her from her lady, ſhe had an opportunity to ſpeak to her without witneſſes. Accordingly ſhe ſeized the firſt occaſion of this kind that offered, and then told her, that ſhe fancied ſhe could gueſs the reaſon of her wanting to quit her place; for if ſhe was not much miſtaken, Mr. Marſhall had found the way to her heart. "Nay," ſhe continued, at ſeeing her bluſh and look confuſed, "I don't want, Betty, to "pry into the affair with a deſign to hurt "you. I ſhall not ſpeak of it to your "miſtreſs, if you deſire ſhe may not "know it: for if the young gentleman "means honourably, I am too much "your friend to hinder your advance-"ment: but you are young, and unac-"quainted with the world, and I think I "owe you a friendly caution, to make

"you

" you amends for the unjuſt ſuſpicions I
" formerly had of your conduct."

BETTY, encouraged by the eaſy familiarity with which this was ſpoke, owned that ſhe had ſeen Mr. Marſhall at the inn the day after ſhe was left on the road; and, in ſhort, Mrs. Robinſon drew from her, by little and little, an account of the whole amour.

IF ever curioſity is excuſable, it is in this humane woman, ſince ſhe never makes an ill uſe of the ſecrets ſhe learns, but employs her utmoſt art to render happy all ſhe knows.

FROM the account Betty gave of the behaviour of her lover, ſhe ſaw the greateſt reaſon to believe that his affection was deeply rooted, and that he would act with honour. She highly commended her for her reſolution in not accepting a maintenance from him, and perſuaded her to perſevere in it. " I have," ſaid ſhe, " very little knowledge of his mother, " but I have heard, that ſhe is exceſſive-" ly fond of her ſon, who, it is thought, " will be his grandfather's heir, and is in " expectation of a handſome fortune " from a relation of his father's. But, " dear Betty, let not theſe diſtant views " make you forget what you owe to your-

" ſelf:

" ſelf: ten thouſand accidents may hap-
" pen; or one unguarded hour may de-
" ſtroy all your ſchemes of future happi-
" neſs. Don't be too confident of your-
" ſelf: for an over-weening opinion of
" our own power to repel temptation, has
" ruined more women than the united
" ſtratagems of the men could have done
" without it."

BETTY thanked her in terms of gratitude for her friendly advice, and the good natured Mrs. Robinſon, promiſed to endeavour to reconcile her lady to the parting with her, without betraying her ſecret; and, if ſhe could do it, with the approbation of her friend to help her to a place.

WHILE ſhe was returning her acknowledgments for this freſh profeſſion of kindneſs, there came a young lady to ſee Mrs. Robinſon, whoſe face bore the moſt lively marks of pungent ſorrow: ſhe, unmindful of Betty, who ſtood by her, as ſhe had riſen from her ſeat at her entering the room, flung herſelf into a chair, and in the violence of grief cried out, " He " is dead, and I am ruined." Mrs. Robinſon made a ſign for Betty to go out of the room; this ſhe underſtood, and as ſhe had not yet received an anſwer to her meſſage, waited in the kitchen till the lady

was gone. On her being called to Mrs. Robinſon, ſhe found ſhe had been ſympathizing with the poor lady who had juſt left her, for her face was wet with tears, and ſhe had loſt all her natural vivacity. Tho' ſhe would have been extreamly glad to have heard her ſtory, the difference of their ſtation made her repreſs her curioſity; but Mrs. Robinſon having a little recovered herſelf, ordered her to ſit down, and then ſaid, "You remember "that I was adviſing you not be too "much elated with your preſent proſpects, "and to be careful of truſting too much "to yourſelf, when this poor young crea-"ture came in. I really think I can't do "you a greater piece of ſervice, than to "give you a little ſketch of her hiſtory. "It is not above a month ago ſince ſhe "was, like you, in the higheſt hopes of "living in a ſtate of affluence with the "man ſhe loved, and now, I believe, the "meaneſt wretch that aſks a charity is "happier."

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

The ſtory of an unhappy young lady, which, if read in connection with the foregoing chapter, will neither be found impertinent, nor ill placed.

'THIS lady's father, who is a diſ-
'tant relation of mine,' continued Mrs. Robinſon, 'has by his induſtry 'gained a handſome fortune, and as ſhe 'is his only child, in order to render her 'happy, he was contented to give a large 'ſhare of his wealth with her to the ſon 'of a wholeſale trader. This gentleman 'was imagined greatly above her, on ac-'count of the immenſe riches of his fa-'ther; but as he liked her, the old man 'conſented, on condition that my couſin 'would advance a little in point of for-'tune. This the fond father agreed to, 'and the young couple thought them-'ſelves near the fruition of all their wiſhes. 'The day was appointed for their mar-'riage, and the two old men fixed upon 'a neighbouring tavern to ſign the wri-'tings. The lovers, raiſed by their paſ-'ſion above ſuch low conſiderations, choſe 'to ſpend the day together at my couſin's 'country houſe. There the youth, pre-

'ſuming on his being ſo ſoon to have a 'right to all he could aſk, treated his mi-'ſtreſs with more freedom than ſhe had 'reaſon to expect from his former reſerve. 'She was greatly offended, and reproved 'him ſharply for his want of delicacy. 'The mortified lover ſeemed thoroughly 'ſenſible of the imprudence of his beha-'viour: this humiliation made way for a 'reconcilement, and this reconcilement, 'as I believe is very often the caſe, for 'future offences. In ſhort, (for I don't 'think ſcenes of this kind at all proper 'to dwell on, when we would promote 'the cauſe of virtue) my poor couſin was 'weak enough, half perſuaded by her 'own ſenſibility, and half by his argu-'ments, that it muſt be a union of hearts, 'and not a prieſt that could make a mar-'riage, permitted him to take all the li-'berties of a huſband. But, alas! ſhe 'had ſoon reaſon to repent her folly, not-'withſtanding the affection and probity 'of her lover. In their return to town, 'they ordered the coach to ſtop at the 'tavern where they expected to find their 'fathers, in hopes, as the young gentle-'man told his miſtreſs, that their pre-'ſence would diſperſe the gloom he be-'held ſpread on her countenance, which 'was undoubtedly cauſed by her reflec-

tions

'tions on her imprudent condeſcenſion. 'They were informed by a perſon at the 'bar, that the two old gentlemen had 'been there; but that they had quarrel-'led, and had parted in great anger. 'This news, you may be ſure, gave the 'poor young lady terrible apprehenſions, 'and it was hardly in the power of the 'lover by the ſofteſt perſuaſions, and the 'moſt ſolemn vows of eternal fidelity, to 'calm her fears.

'On her coming home, her father re-'ceived her with his uſual tenderneſs; 'but little imagining what had paſſed, 'inſiſted on her thinking no more of the 'ſon of a man who had uſed him ſo un-'worthily. He told her, that on their 'talking about ſettlements, her lover's fa-'ther refuſed to make any, except he 'ſhould be willing to oblige himſelf to 'leave his ſon full and ſole heir to all 'he was worth.' "Now, my dear," continued my couſin, "tho' I have not "the leaſt doubt about your future beha-"viour, yet I ſhould be very loth to tie "myſelf to ſuch articles as might poſſi-"bly be a temptation to you, influenced "by your huſband or his relations, to "wiſh my death; beſides, you know I "have relations who in caſe of your mor-"tality, have, if you leave no children,

" a much greater right, and far more
" need of what I poſſeſs, than the purſe-
" proud fellow whom I now think unwor-
" thy of having you for his daughter-in-
" law."

'As my young couſin found her fa-
'ther in no humour to be reaſoned with,
'ſhe prudently made no other reply, than
'a ſhort vindication of her lover, by aſ-
'ſuring him, that he was not guilty of
'the ſame mercenary views as his father.
'To this the old gentleman readily aſſent-
'ed; but anſwered, that a conſiderable
'part of the wife's happineſs depended
'on the good diſpoſitions of the huſ-
'band's relations, ſince nothing can more
'endear felicity to a ſenſible mind, than
'its being beſtowed on us by them we
'love, or thoſe who are near to them by
'nature or affection.

'AFTER the poor creature had ſpent
'the night in reſtleſs anxiety, ſhe received
'a ſhort note, which informed her, that
'her lover was confined to his bed in a
'high fever. This the young gentleman
'had got a friend to write, for he was
'both too ill, and too cloſely watched to
'do it himſelf. Almoſt wild with de-
'ſpair at this news, ſhe brought her fa-
'ther to permit her to viſit her lover,
'which after much intreaty he conſented

'to;

'to; but the inhuman brute, who was to 'have been that very day se'nnight her fa-'ther, refuſed her admittance, tho' for-'getful of the affront ſhe had received, 'ſhe begged it with tears.

'She ſpent this and the two following 'days in all the horrors of a deſpair, more 'eaſily to be imagined than deſcribed. 'At laſt, the fear of loſing his only ſon, 'ſoftened this obdurate wretch, and ſhe 'was brought to the bed of her almoſt 'dying lover, in a condition not far re-'moved from his own. From him ſhe 'learnt, for he was now in his perfect 'ſenſes, that his fears for her were the 'cauſe of his illneſs, and that his father 'had commanded him, on pain of his 'eternal curſe, to think of her no more.'

"But, ſays the faithful youth, tho' I "would do all that is lawfully in my "power to obey my father, yet my dear-"eſt wife, for ſuch you certainly are, if "heaven ſpares my life, you ſhall find "that I will brave poverty and want, or "what I think infinitely worſe, a pa-"rent's curſe, to do you juſtice."

'My poor couſin had no words to an-'ſwer this tenderneſs, but he was ſuffi-'ciently informed of her ſenſibility, by 'the profuſion of her ſobs and tears.

'As the phyſicians at their next viſit, 'found their patient rather worſe than 'otherwiſe, my couſin was again refuſed 'to ſee him, on pretence, that the doctors 'had ordered that he muſt be kept quiet, 'and ſhe paſſed three tedious days in the 'moſt cruel anguiſh and ſuſpence.

'At laſt the young gentleman's mo-'ther prevailed with the rough father, 'to ſuffer her to ſee him once more; 'for by this time the phyſicians 'themſelves deſpaired of his recovery. 'This interview, notwithſtanding their 'predictions, ſeemed to be attended 'with very happy effects, and the ſick 'youth was in a fair way of doing well, 'when the unaccountable caprice of his 'father, reduced him again to extremity. 'He, in compliance with the advice of 'the doctors, carried his ſon into the 'country; but as if he had a mind to 'prevent all the benefit he might receive 'from the air, he was eternally teazing 'him about my couſin; threatening him 'with ruin, if he thought on her as a 'wife; abuſing her father, and even ſhe 'herſelf, for her condeſcenſion in coming 'to his houſe; tho' perhaps it was to 'that condeſcenſion that he owed the pre-'ſent hopes of his ſon's life.

'THIS conduct, tho' it did not cauſe 'an inſtantaneous alteration, preyed on 'his ſpirits by ſlow degrees, and, as it 'were, fretted away life. In leſs than 'three weeks time he was brought to 'town in as much danger from a gallop-'ing conſumption, as he had been in be-'fore from a malignant fever.

'THE fair phyſician was again applied 'to; but alas, he was too far gone to 'admit of a cure from any hand but that 'of death. She attended him with all 'the affectionate duty of a wife, for eight 'days; and, I believe, has not been in 'bed in all that time, yet the barbarous 'father has been cruel enough to reproach 'her, as the cauſe of her ſon's death, 'even while ſhe was in all the agony of 'grief, weeping over his corpſe; but 'what greatly enhances her affliction is, 'that ſhe very much fears ſhe is with 'child.

'I SHALL leave you, Betty,' continued Mrs. Robinſon, 'to make a ſuitable ap-'plication of this affecting ſtory; and I 'hope, I need not caution you to be care-'ful of my couſin's ſecret, ſince you 'know I can make a return, if you abuſe 'my confidence.'

BETTY BARNES, as well as ſhe could for crying, for ſhe had ſincerely ſympathized

with the unhappy young lady, thanked Mrs. Robinſon for her advice and confidence, and after having received her orders, took her leave.

CHAP. XI.

Betty gets a new place. Some account of her maſter and miſtreſs. The duſting of a livery frock, and other matters equally curious and important.

MRS. Robinſon on her next viſit to her friend, pleaded Betty's cauſe ſo effectually, that her miſtreſs, tho' extreamly loth to part with her, conſented that ſhe ſhould endeavour to help her to a place; and ſhe was, by her intereſt, recommended into the family of a gentleman, who had been captain of a man of war, and was now on half pay.

IN this houſe ſhe had the greateſt proſpect of liberty; for her miſtreſs was one of thoſe ladies who look on home as a kind of priſon, except they are ſurrounded with viſitants of as thoughtleſs a diſpoſition as themſelves. This was the character Mrs. Robinſon gave of her to Betty, and, indeed, this was all ſhe knew; for ſhe was not her intimate acquaintance, but ſhe had often ſeen her at a relation's, who was a woman of the ſame ſtamp.

THIS

THIS was indeed the houſe of jollity, if boiſterous mirth could be called ſo, and nothing could equal the girl's ſurprize, when ſhe beheld the maſter of this merry family. She was ordered by her laughing lady to carry the captain's dinner up to his room, and was ſhewn the way by a little boy, who was kept out of an oſtentation of charity. She found him in a tattered night-gown, bare-headed, and without ſtockings: he ſtared at her with a wildneſs in his looks that perfectly frightened her, and ſhe was almoſt ready to run back, without performing her errand; when the child ſaid, "You need not "be frightened, Sir will do you no harm, "tho' he is mad; you ſhall ſee I an't "afraid of him." He immediately went to him, the poor gentleman ſtroaked the boy, and ſat down to his lonely dinner, with the greateſt compoſure. Betty was ſoon called down, and the unhappy man was without attendant or companion, except juſt at his meals, while his unfeeling wife was diſſipating his ſubſtance in luxury and mirth. A woman of this caſt, could never make herſelf beloved by a a perſon who had the delicacy of ſentiment that our girl was bleſſed with; but the many opportunities ſhe here enjoyed of being happy with her dear Mr. Mar-

ſhall, compenſated, in a great meaſure, for the reluctance ſhe felt at giving her attendance, where in her heart, ſhe deſpiſed the perſon. Yet ſhe kept the bad opinion ſhe had conceived of her miſtreſs entirely to herſelf; for ſhe thought however ſhe diſliked her, while ſhe was her ſervant it was ſome part of her duty to conceal her faults. Her lover, hid under the diſguiſe of a livery, was well known to the other ſervants by the name of Mr. William, and Betty was looked upon as luſtily promiſed. This kept her from the impertinent addreſſes of their own footman, who in his heart curſed the ſpruce fellow, as he called him, for being before-hand with him in his addreſſes to ſo pretty a girl. The hopes of ſome future change of circumſtances, enabled her to bear her preſent ſituation with a chearfulneſs that was very near content, when an accident befel Mr. Marſhall, that gave her great uneaſineſs.

AFTER having ſpent one evening with her at her maſter's, or rather her miſtreſs's houſe, he was in his return home attacked in a very rough manner, by a fellow whom he took to be a ſtreet-robber: he was going to deliver what he had about him; but the man told him, that it was not his money he wanted, but in-

ſiſted on knowing what buſineſs he had ſo often at that gentleman's houſe, meaning the captain's, which he was but juſt come from. The impudence of the queſtion exaſperated Mr. Marſhall beyond prudence, and he attempted to chaſtiſe the fellow with his cane; but as this was an exerciſe he was but little uſed to, the porter got the better of the gentleman, and he was moſt horridly mauled.

When the ſcuffle was over, the victor with great kindneſs invited the vanquiſhed to take part of a pot, which, after ſome heſitation, he accepted, partly from a motive of curioſity, that he might learn the reaſon of the fellow's impertinence, and partly that his reſentment might not appear of a higher order than his ſeeming ſtation.

They went therefore to a neighbouring alehouſe, and here by force of liquor, he learnt all he wanted to know, and found that the man had watched him by the orders of his maſter; but the fellow could by no means be prevailed on to tell who his maſter was; he only ſaid, that he was plaguely rich, and he believed he might venture to promiſe him a good deal of ſmart money, if he would give his word never to go to that houſe again.

MR. Marſhall peremptorily refuſed any ſuch mean compliance, and by degrees learnt from the fellow, that there was a handſome laſs in the caſe, who he believed had once lived with his maſter. This the man fooliſhly thought he might ſafely diſcover, without any danger of diſcovering the perſon who employed him; but Mr. Marſhall needed no other information to aſſure him that this Maſter muſt be his couſin Glanville. Therefore ſhaking hands with the porter, and ſuffering him at his requeſt to pay the reckoning, he took his leave, and made the beſt of his way home.

NOTWITHSTANDING the addreſs with which Mr. Marſhall had prevented the fellow's entertaining the leaſt ſuſpicion of his being any other than what his livery frock was deſigned to make him appear, this diſcovery at firſt filled him with a very warm reſentment againſt his couſin; but ſoon recollecting, that tho' he had been beaten, he himſelf had been the aggreſſor, ſince the porter had no intention to ſtrike him, till he himſelf began the aſſault, he reſolved to bridle his temper, and take no notice of what had paſſed. And this conduct appeared the more eligible, as he had reaſon to dread, that if his diſguiſe was ſeen thro', his couſin would out

out of revenge for his being the favoured lover, acquaint his mother and grandfather with his intrigue. Influenced by this fear, he forbore his viſits for ſome time, that he might, if poſſible, tire out the patience of thoſe he had reaſon to believe would ſtill watch his footſteps: but leaſt his miſtreſs ſhould ſuſpect his fidelity, he ſent her a letter by a perſon who had orders to wait about the door till he could ſee her; for favoured as he was, he knew not how to direct to her by any other than her chriſtian name. On his once aſking her if ſhe had relations living, ſhe burſt into a violent flood of tears, and ſhewed ſo many ſigns of uneaſineſs, that the tender lover choſe rather to repreſs his curioſity, than give pain to a heart that was ſo infinitely dear to him. This joined to another reaſon, that may perhaps appear in the courſe of this work, kept him in ignorance, and ſhe herſelf obſtinately perſiſted in not anſwering his letters, leſt ſhe ſhould be obliged to ſign a name, which on account of the cruelty that had been practiced on her in her infant years, ſhe conſidered as a term of reproach, which ſet before her the ſuppoſed infamy of her birth, and which ſhe weakly thought might convey the ſame idea to all who heard it.

Mr. Marſhall's meſſenger gave her the following billet.

" Dear BETSY,

" AN ugly affair hinders my ſpending " the happy hours with my charm- " ing girl for ſome time. Mr. Glanville " has by ſome means got notice where you " are, and has hired a fellow to dog me. " If I am found out, my mother will " certainly be told of our love, which, if " poſſible, I would conceal from her, till " I have prepared her for the diſcovery, " and till our family affairs are ſettled " more to my ſatisfaction. I would fain " ſhew the ſincerity of my affection by " my endeavours to make my lovely maid " laſtingly happy, not only in conjugal, " but in relative tenderneſs. I know it " would be an addition to my own bliſs, " bleſſed as your poſſeſſion would make " me, to have my dear mother approve our " union: and I hope I don't deceive my- " ſelf, when I imagine my deareſt girl " eſteems whatever promotes my happineſs " as an increaſe of her own; but I would " not have my pain have the ſame effect, " when I tell you, that Mr. Glanville's " ſpy has duſted my livery frock, and " bang'd Mr. William ſoundly, which I

" took

" took for fear of a diſcovery, with as
" much paſſive ſubmiſſion as any gentle-
" man of my cloth does the paſſionate
" drubbing of a generous maſter, and
" afterwards made up the affair at the
" ale-houſe, where I learnt who was his
" employer. I am too ſenſible of the
" force of your charms, not to forgive
" my couſin this mortification, and think
" it but a trifling debaſement while I am
" in the poſſeſſion of your heart, and can,
" without fear of his rivalling me in your
" eſteem, an eſteem that in ſpite of all ac-
" cidental advantages of fortune, does
" me real honour,

" ſubſcribe myſelf eternally yours,

" W. MARSHALL."

MR. Marſhall was longer abſent than he himſelf intended; for he was obliged to wait on his mother to his grand-father's country houſe, where the old gentleman was taken ill; but this he apprized her of by a note, which ſerved to prevent the uneaſineſs ſhe would otherwiſe have felt on this occaſion.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Betty's miſtreſs applied to for relief by her own daughter, who is ordered to be turned out of doors.

BETTY was one day waiting on her miſtreſs, when, to her great ſurprize, ſhe ſaw the young woman who had accompanied her to Vaux-hall, come into the dining-room. She had now loſt both her beauty, that glow of vanity, and thoſe airs which were then exerted from a deſire of enſnaring every beholder. In ſhort, her perſon and behaviour were extremely altered, and her dreſs was remarkably mean and ſingular. She wore a ragged round-eared cap, had no apron, and was without ſtays. Her gown, which had been made of a yellow luteſtring, was ſo full of ſtains, ſo ſpotted with greaſe, and beſmeared with grime, that it was difficult to diſcover its original colour. It was rent in above a hundred places: the bottom was ſurrounded with rags, ſome of which trailed on the floor, and under each arm might be ſeen a kind of purſe of dirty linnen, which appeared to be part of a ſhift, which if one might judge by its appearance, had not been off her back

back for ſeveral months. Her ſilk ſtockings, tho' they had been mended with worſted of various colours, were out at heels: and her ſhoes, which were of pink-coloured ſilk, had a broad tarniſhed gold lace; but the heels being worn awry, the hind quarters almoſt touched the ground: on one foot, part of the ſilk had forſaken the ſole, and on the other, her little toe had eſcaped from the reſt, and having ſlipped thro' a hole, was expoſed naked to publick view.

THIS poor unhappy wretch, with a pale and dejected look, addreſſed herſelf immediately to the captain's lady, and to the aſtoniſhment of Betty Barnes, called her mother, and pleaded for ſome relief, with all the tenderneſs and humility of a child. But this obdurate woman refuſed her the ſmalleſt aſſiſtance; ſhe told her, that the infamy of her paſt life had cut her off from the hopes of ever being owned by her, and that ſhe would not harbour or give the leaſt ſupport to ſo vile a creature.

THE cruelty of this treatment, made the unhappy wretch ſay as ſhe went, or rather was drove out of the room; for her mother had barbarity enough to bid the footman ſhut the door on her; "If you, "Madam, had been honeſt, I might "have ſtill been innocent, and the poor "captain

" captain in his ſenſes." This ſpeech did not eſcape the ſervants, who none of them loved their miſtreſs, on account of her neglect of her huſband, whom ſhe ſeldom was at leiſure to viſit.

SHE was no ſooner out of the room, than Betty, whoſe heart was full, followed her, and without ſpeaking a word, ſlipped half a crown into her hand, and immediately ran down ſtairs. It was impoſſible, the moment ſhe ſaw her, for her to avoid being ſtruck with ſuch a dreadful reverſe of fortune. She recollected the gaiety of her former appearance, and comparing it with her preſent wretchedneſs, could not help crying to herſelf, how dreadful are the ways of vice! however guilty ſhe may be, ſhe permitted me to eſcape!---O God forgive her!----

BETTY on leaving her miſtreſs, went down into the kitchen, and was there praying for her more heartily than ſhe, perhaps, had ever prayed for herſelf. She never expected, and indeed did not deſire to ſee again the unhappy wretch; but the footman and the other maid, who had never ſeen her before, had very different ſentiments. As people in a low ſtation are commonly glad to hear any thing of their ſuperiors, that reduces them more to a level with themſelves, they eagerly

longed

longed to learn from this young woman, what it was ſhe hinted at, that ſeemed ſo much to the diſadvantage of their miſtreſs: to this end they invited her into the kitchen, and ſhe accepted the invitation, as much out of ſpleen to her unkind mother, as from her neceſſity; for ſhe was in want of almoſt every comfort of life.

The old wretch, with whom ſhe had lived at the time of Betty's knowing her, had been ſome time dead, and as it commonly happens to thoſe who make a trade of vice, ſhe left not enough to pay her numerous creditors. The poor girl was therefore ſtripped of all, and to compleat her misfortune, ſoon after fell into the hand of juſtice, whoſe mirmidons became blind like their miſtreſs, becauſe the unhappy young creature had nothing left that was worth their beholding. While ſhe was kept at hard labour, ſhe heard of the affluence of her mother, and reſolved to try her compaſſion, as ſoon as ſhe ſhould be at liberty, and this interview was the conſequence of her reſolution.

None but Betty Barnes had the leaſt notion of her being ſo nearly related to their lady, they therefore, without ceremony, aſked her to partake of what was in the houſe, and by little offers of friendſhip, endeavoured to worm out of her what

what ſhe knew. Betty, as ſhe was grown fatter, and was a good deal altered, tho' not for the worſe, was not at all known to her; ſhe addreſſed herſelf to her as to the upper ſervant, and appealed to her, if her lady was not extreamly barbarous to refuſe to the only child ſhe could call her own, without confeſſing, at leaſt to herſelf, her ſhame, a little out of what ſhe poſſeſſed to ſupport life.

BETTY modeſtly anſwered, that ſhe did not chuſe to ſit in judgment on the faults of her miſtreſs; but if it was in her power to ſerve her herſelf, ſhe would do it with all her heart, and adviſed her not to prevent all poſſibility of a reconcilement with her lady, who, ſhe ſaid, had a right to expect from her, if ſhe was indeed her daughter, a concealment of her failings; otherwiſe ſhe would herſelf juſtify her mother in her not admitting into the family, one who would leſſen her authority in it. The young woman was too much exaſperated to liſten to this advice, and as ſome ſort of revenge to her inhuman parent, made the following detail, which we ſhall reſerve for the ſubject of the next chapter.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

The Hiſtory of Captain Milner and his lady.

'MY mother's father, tho' ſhe now, I 'hear, gives herſelf all the airs of 'a fine lady, kept a publick houſe in St. 'Katharine's. When ſhe was very young, 'ſhe became acquainted with the gentle-'man who is now called her huſband, he 'was then only mate of a ſhip, and as 'he expected preferment, and a fortune 'from his friends, was obliged to defer 'his marriage for fear of diſobliging them 'before he had obtained an eſtabliſhment.

'WHILE he was gone a voyage, my mo-'ther, in compliance with the deſire of her 'parents, married my father. But ſhe had 'not been his wife above half a year, before 'her old lover returned; his father was 'lately dead, and he had now in his own 'poſſeſſion upwards of fifteen hundred 'pounds, beſides his poſt, which was 'that of lieutenant of a man of war. 'He came to my grandfather's with the 'utmoſt joy, to lay this fortune at his 'miſtreſs's feet, but there heard the dread-'ful news of her being engaged to ano-'ther.

'MY

'MY Father was at this time abſent, 'for he too followed the ſea, tho' in an 'inferior ſtation; the enraged lieutenant, 'from a motive of reſentment, watched 'inceſſantly, till he at laſt obtained a ſight 'of my mother, whom he called his per-'fidious miſtreſs.

'THIS interview was attended with the 'moſt unhappy conſequence; for when 'the diſappointed lover had raved away 'his reſentment, rage gave place to paſ-'ſions of a ſofter kind, tho' not leſs de-'ſtructive; it would have been happy for 'them both if they had never met, or at 'leaſt, had never been reconciled. While 'my father was abroad, which was near a 'year, and in which time I was born, the 'lieutenant ſhared my mother's bed, and 'I have heard my grandmother, who 'brought me up, ſay, that they were ſo 'infatuated in guilt, that when my fa-'ther ſent his wife word to meet him at 'Rocheſter, the lover made the ſame jour-'ney, tho' my grandmother, for fear of 'ſome ſuch imprudent ſtep, accompanied 'my mother. But here the care of her 'daughter's reputation had like to have 'coſt the good old woman her life; for 'on her going into the chamber where my 'mother lay, ſhe, to her great ſurprize, 'found Mr. Milner in the ſame bed: the

'guilty

'guilty pair were both aſleep, but on the 'cry my mother made, which was cauſed 'by her fright; for ſhe expected my fa-'ther every moment; he awoke, and in a 'tranſport of fury at her, exclaiming 'againſt their wickedneſs, would have run 'her thro' the body with his ſword, had 'he not been reſtrained by my mother. 'But tho' ſhe ſtarted at murder, ſhe join-'ed with her lover in accuſing my grand-'mother as the cauſe of her guilt, by 'helping to force her to marry a man ſhe 'could never love; but with how little 'reaſon, her future conduct made ſuffici-'ently plain.

'THESE mutual upbraidings, cauſed a 'mutual diſlike which was never totally 'got over; my grandmother left her daugh-'ter, as ſhe was indeed aſhamed to ſee her 'ſon-in-law, and when ſhe came to town, 'took me from the nurſe where I was 'placed, when my mother went to meet 'her huſband.

'MY mother made not the leaſt en-'quiry after me for ſome years; mean 'while my father was the dupe of her 'artifices, and never ſuſpected her fide-'lity, till once on his coming home, he 'found her big with child, though he had 'been abſent fourteen months. So fla-'grant a proof of her falſhood opened his

'eyes,

'eyes, and he refuſed to live with her: 'yet at the ſame time allowed her a main-'tenance; but died ſoon after he had 'made this diſcovery. She now lived 'publickly with Mr. Milner, and had 'loſt all ſenſe of ſhame; but on his go-'ing again to ſea, my mother, in the ab-'ſence of her lover, who had by this time 'obtained a captain's commiſſion, was 'weak, or rather wicked enough, to en-'ter voluntarily into a ſecond engage-'ment.

'THIS proof of levity weaned him from 'a miſtreſs who had in a great meaſure 'diſſipated his ſubſtance, and eſtranged 'him from his friends, to reconcile him-'ſelf to whom, he married a lady who 'had a very large fortune.

'IN the firſt two years of his marriage, 'he was happy enough not to ſee my mo-'ther; but as the extravagance of her ſe-'cond huſband had reduced her to great 'ſtraits, ſhe loſt no opportunity that of-'fered, to throw herſelf in his way. The 'miſery of a perſon whom he had once 'loved touched his heart, and he kindly 'relieved her wants; but this was far from 'being all ſhe aimed at; ſhe found means 'to draw him to her houſe, under pre-'tence of ſeeing his child, and ſhe there 'put every artifice in practice that could

'ſubdue

'ſubdue his reſolution. In ſhort, ſhe 'again procured by infamy a life of ſplen-'dor, while the neglected wife pined in 'ſecret, and in a few years fell a ſacrifice 'to the cruelty and coldneſs of a huſband 'whom ſhe almoſt adored. The death 'of this lady awaked the captain from 'his lethargy of guilt, and my mother 'was once more reduced to indigence.

'My grandmother dying ſuddenly, left 'me entirely without ſubſiſtence; for my 'mother, as her only child, ſeized all. 'This cruel parent took little or no care 'of me; but I had the mortification of 'ſeeing all the little ornaments that my 'grand-mother's fondneſs had beſtowed 'on me, exchanged for trifles to humour 'my brother, her ſon by the cap-'tain. The little my grand-mother left, 'tho' it might with good management 'have ſerved for a ſupport, was ſoon wa-'ſted, and we were reduced to the ut-'moſt wretchedneſs. Neglected and al-'moſt ſtarved at home, I complyed with 'the propoſal of a woman whom I acciden-'tally ſaw in the ſtreet, to live with her, 'where I continued till ſhe died; but I 'have ſince been in very unhappy circum-'ſtances. I was ſeveral years without 'hearing of, or indeed enquiring about 'my mother; but I one day ſaw her in

'ſuch a condition as excited my pity; ſhe 'had nothing to cover her but a few de-'ſpicable rags, and bore in her counte-'nance plain marks of her miſery. I ſent 'her a few neceſſaries, and all the money 'I could ſpare, without giving her the 'mortification of knowing to whom ſhe 'was obliged, and I have never ſeen her 'ſince till this day.

'A FEW weeks ago I was told by one 'with whom ſhe was very intimate before 'her preſent exaltation, tho' her acquain-'tance is but very little to her credit, 'that the captain, ſtruck with remorſe for 'his uſage to the beſt of wives, and the 'other enormities of his younger years, 'was almoſt mad, and in a deſpairing 'way, and that while he was in this con-'dition, he, by chance ſaw my mother. 'He was going to church, but a heavy 'ſhower of rain obliged him to ſtop over 'againſt the wretched garret, where, un-'known to him, ſhe lodged. The wo-'man deſcribed her poverty to me with 'every circumſtance of horror; ſhe was 'now turned of fifty, and the hardſhips 'ſhe had ſuffered, made her ſeem much 'older; ſhe wore a tattered gown, no 'apron, and inſtead of a handkerchief a 'piece of old checked linnen, which hard-'ly concealed her want of a ſhift.

'THIS was the ſituation the captain 'found her in when he followed his own 'ſon, whom ſhe ſent to inform him where 'ſhe was. The boy made pretty much 'the ſame appearance, and was entirely 'forgot by his father. My Mother, tho' 'ſhe had now no charms to inſpire love, 'had not loſt her cunning: ſhe ſoon found 'by the incoherence of this poor gentle-'man's diſcourſe, that he was out of his 'ſenſes, and ſhe directly reſolved, if poſ-'ſible, to make his misfortune contribute 'to her advantage.

'SHE pretended great contrition for 'her paſt ſins, and agreed with him, that 'it muſt be a judgment from heaven for 'the crimes they had both committed, 'that he ſhould deſpair of forgiveneſs in 'the next world, and that ſhe ſhould feel 'the extremes of miſery in this; and in 'this firſt viſit juſt hinted, that there 'could be no hope of ſalvation for him, 'if he did not make ſome reparation to 'thoſe he had injured; when the unhappy 'man in a perfect agony, cryed out, "my "wife! my murdered wife! how ſhall I "make thee reparation?" 'This excla-'mation at once convinced her, that ſhe 'had raiſed a thought that it was her in-'tereſt to ſuppreſs, and therefore, for that 'time, dropped the ſubject.

'AFTER this interview, the captain was 'continually teazed by her, or ſomebody 'from her, to allow her a maintenance, 'and, as his tortured mind was ready 'to ſnatch at the ſmalleſt appearance of 'relief, he conſented, in hopes that this 'ſtep would give ſome eaſe to his wound-'ed conſcience.

'BUT her ambition did not ſtop here: ſhe 'was now in a condition to appear abroad, 'and the firſt uſe ſhe made of her ability 'to dreſs, was to endeavour to gain to 'her intereſt an intimate acquaintance of 'the captain's, in whoſe houſe he board-'ed. She told this gentlewoman a pite-'ous tale of her ſufferings, and her ſor-'row for her paſt faults, which by the 'way, ſhe as much as poſſible extenuated, 'while the poor miſerable man was ready 'to acknowledge more guilt than ſhe 'threw on him, tho' ſhe laid to his charge 'all her own crimes.

'HIS frequently ſeeing my mother had 'a very different effect than what his 'friends hoped for; he was now in a 'perfect frenzy, and ſhe cunningly per-'ſuaded his landlady, that he never would 'be well if he did not make her his wife.

'THE good natur'd woman, tho' ſhe 'was far from liking one of my mother's 'character, had ſo much regard for her

'lodger,

'lodger, that ſhe mentioned it to him, in 'hopes that it might indeed have contri-'buted to his recovery.

'THE captain at firſt ſtarted at the 'thought, but on my mother's employ-'ing one, who, by the ſanctity of his 'outward behaviour, had gained a repu-'tation for piety, and by the frequent re-'petition of the words grace and faith, 'was looked on as one of heaven's chief 'favourites, to plead in her behalf, ſhe 'gained her cauſe, and was actually 'marry'd to him, when he was in a con-'dition that would have juſtified his friend 'in confining him.

'WHEN ſhe had gained her ends, I am 'informed, ſhe ſoon threw off the maſk, 'and now lives in a voluptuous riot, 'that muſt quickly waſte the wealth ſhe 'has ſo unjuſtifiably got into her poſ-'ſeſſion: but I ſhould have told you, 'that ſhe had been married but a few 'weeks before ſhe found means to get 'the adminiſtration of the captain's affairs 'into her own hands, on account of his 'lunacy, tho' a brother of his ſtrove in 'vain to ſet aſide the marriage from the 'ſame plea, and there can be no other reaſon 'given for his want of ſucceſs, than that 'the man was poor.'

THIS

THIS relation, as it was attended with many circumſtances of mortification to the captain's wife, did not fail of getting air, from the tattling diſpoſition of the ſervants, who had two ſtrong motives to talk, pity to their unhappy maſter, and a contempt of their miſtreſs, who had by her airs of arrogance, rendered herſelf extremely ridiculous. Beſides theſe, they had a third inducement, which they did not think fit to acknowledge, and which it is highly probable, was more powerful than either of the former; this was a ſtrange kind of fondneſs for hearing themſelves talk, and an entire ignorance of every ſubject fit for converſation. From hence it happened, that as they had been accuſtomed to harangue on the vices and follies of all the maſters and miſtreſſes with whom they had lived, 'tis no wonder that they greedily ſeized this opportunity of diſplaying their eloquence at their miſtreſs's expence, and that the above ſtory ſpread like wild-fire.

THE many groſs affronts Mrs. Milner received after this relation came to the ears of the public, determined her to remove into the country, and that ſhe might not have any about her who knew her former circumſtances, ſhe reſolved to make

make an entire change among her ſervants. This reſolution was ſo ſuddenly put in execution, that Betty had not time to acquaint her lover with her going, before ſhe was diſcharged.

The END of the FIRST VOLUME.